# Reasoning About Strategies: On the Model-Checking Problem

FABIO MOGAVERO, ANIELLO MURANO, and GIUSEPPE PERELLI, Università degli Studi di Napoli Federico II, Napoli, Italy. MOSHE Y. VARDI, Rice University, Houston, Texas, USA.

In open systems verification, to formally check for reliability, one needs an appropriate formalism to model the *interaction* between *agents* and express the *correctness* of the system no matter how the *environment* behaves. An important contribution in this context is given by *modal logics* for *strategic ability*, in the setting of *multi-agent games*, such as ATL, ATL\*, and the like. Recently, Chatterjee, Henzinger, and Piterman introduced *Strategy Logic*, which we denote here by CHP-SL, with the aim of getting a powerful framework for reasoning explicitly about strategies. CHP-SL is obtained by using *first-order quantifications* over strategies and has been investigated in the very specific setting of *two-agents turned-based games*, where a non-elementary model-checking algorithm has been provided. While CHP-SL is a very expressive logic, we claim that it does not fully capture the strategic aspects of multi-agent systems.

In this paper, we introduce and study a more general strategy logic, denoted SL, for reasoning about strategies in *multi-agent concurrent games*. As a key aspect, strategies in SL are not intrinsically glued to a specific agent, but an explicit *binding operator* allows to bind an agent to a strategy variable. This allows agents to share strategies or reuse one previously adopted. We prove that SL strictly includes CHP-SL, while maintaining a decidable model-checking problem. In particular, the algorithm we propose is computationally not harder than the best one known for CHP-SL. Moreover, we prove that such a problem for SL is NONELEMENTARY. This negative result has spurred us to investigate syntactic fragments of SL, strictly subsuming ATL\*, with the hope of obtaining an elementary model-checking problem. Among the others, we introduce and study the sublogics SL[NG], SL[BG], and SL[1G]. They encompass formulas in a special *prenex normal form* having, respectively, nested temporal goals, Boolean combinations of goals and, a single goal at a time. Intuitively, for a goal we mean a sequence of bindings, one for each agent, followed by an LTL formula. We prove that the model-checking problem for SL[1G] is 2EXPTIME-COMPLETE, thus not harder than the one for ATL\*. In contrast, SL[NG] turns out to be NONELEMENTARY-HARD, strengthening the corresponding result for SL. Regarding SL[BG], we show that it includes CHP-SL and its model-checking is decidable with a 2EXPTIMElower-bound.

It is worth enlightening that to achieve the positive results about SL[1G], we introduce a fundamental property of the semantics of this logic, called *behavioral*, which allows to strongly simplify the reasoning about strategies. Indeed, in a non-behavioral logic such as SL[BG] and the subsuming ones, in order to satisfy a formula, one has to take into account that a move of an agent, at a given moment of a play, may depend on the moves taken by any agent in another counterfactual play.

Categories and Subject Descriptors: F.3.1 [Logics and Meanings of Programs]: Specifying and Verifying and Reasoning about Programs—*Specification techniques*; F.4.1 [Mathematical Logic and Formal Languages]: Mathematical Logic—*Modal logic; Temporal logic* 

General Terms: Theory, Specification, Verification.

Additional Key Words and Phrases: Strategy Logic, Model Checking, Behavioral Strategies.

© YYYY ACM 1529-3785/YYYY/01-ARTA \$10.00

DOI 10.1145/0000000.0000000 http://doi.acm.org/10.1145/0000000.0000000

This work is partially based on the paper [Mogavero et al. 2010a], which appeared in FSTTCS'10.

Partially supported by the FP7 European Union project 600958-SHERPA and the Embedded System Cup Project, B25B09090100007 (POR Campania FS 2007/2013, asse IV e asse V).

Permission to make digital or hard copies of part or all of this work for personal or classroom use is granted without fee provided that copies are not made or distributed for profit or commercial advantage and that copies show this notice on the first page or initial screen of a display along with the full citation. Copyrights for components of this work owned by others than ACM must be honored. Abstracting with credit is permitted. To copy otherwise, to republish, to post on servers, to redistribute to lists, or to use any component of this work in other works requires prior specific permission and/or a fee. Permissions may be requested from Publications Dept., ACM, Inc., 2 Penn Plaza, Suite 701, New York, NY 10121-0701 USA, fax +1 (212) 869-0481, or permissions@acm.org.

### **ACM Reference Format:**

... . ACM Trans. Comput. Logic V, N, Article A (January YYYY), 42 pages. DOI = 10.1145/0000000.0000000 http://doi.acm.org/10.1145/0000000.0000000

### 1. INTRODUCTION

In system design, *model checking* is a well-established formal method that allows to automatically check for global system correctness [Clarke and Emerson 1981; Queille and Sifakis 1981; Clarke et al. 2002]. In such a framework, in order to check whether a system satisfies a required property, we describe its structure in a mathematical model (such as *Kripke structures* [Kripke 1963] or *labeled transition systems* [Keller 1976]), specify the property with a formula of a temporal logic (such as LTL [Pnueli 1977], CTL [Clarke and Emerson 1981], or CTL\* [Emerson and Halpern 1986]), and check formally that the model satisfies the formula. In the last decade, interest has arisen in analyzing the behavior of individual components or sets of them in systems with several entities. This interest has started in reactive systems, which are systems that interact continuously with their environments. In *module checking* [Kupferman et al. 2001], the system is modeled as a module that interacts with its environment and correctness means that a desired property holds with respect to all such interactions (see also [Ferrante et al. 2008] and [Aminof et al. 2013; Jamroga and Murano 2014] for recent works in this field).

Starting from the study of module checking, researchers have looked for logics focusing on the strategic behavior of agents in multi-agent systems [Agotnes et al. 2007; Alur et al. 2002; Pauly 2002; Jamroga and van der Hoek 2004; Walther et al. 2007; Bulling and Jamroga 2014; Benerecetti et al. 2013]. One of the most important developments in this field is *Alternating-Time Temporal Logic* (ATL\*, for short), introduced by Alur, Henzinger, and Kupferman [Alur et al. 2002]. ATL\* allows reasoning about strategies of agents with temporal goals. Formally, it is obtained as a generalization of CTL\* in which the path quantifiers, *there exists* "E" and *for all* "A", are replaced with *strategic modalities* of the form " $\langle\!\langle A \rangle\!\rangle$ " and "[[A]]", where A is a set of *agents* (a.k.a. *players*). Strategic modalities over agent sets are used to express cooperation and competition among them in order to achieve certain goals. In particular, these modalities express selective quantifications over those paths that are the result of infinite games between a coalition and its complement.

ATL\* formulas are interpreted over *concurrent game structures* (CGS, for short) [Alur et al. 2002], which model interacting processes. Given a CGS  $\mathcal{G}$  and a set A of agents, the ATL\* formula  $\langle\!\langle A \rangle\!\rangle \psi$ is satisfied at a state *s* of  $\mathcal{G}$  if there is a set of strategies for agents in A such that, no matter which strategies are executed by agents not in A, the resulting outcome of the interaction in  $\mathcal{G}$  satisfies  $\psi$  at *s*. Thus, ATL\* can express properties related to the interaction among components, while CTL\* can only express property of the global system. As an example, consider the property "processes  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  cooperate to ensure that a system (having more than two processes) never enters a failure state". This can be expressed by the ATL\* formula  $\langle\!\langle \{\alpha, \beta\} \rangle\!\rangle G \neg fail$ , where G is the classical LTL temporal operator "globally". CTL\*, in contrast, cannot express this property [Alur et al. 2002]. Indeed, it can only assert whether the set of all agents may or may not prevent the system from entering a failure state. It turns out that both the model-checking and the satisfiability problems are elementarily decidable and, precisely, 2EXPTIME-COMPLETE [Alur et al. 2002; Schewe 2008].

Despite its powerful expressiveness, ATL\* suffers from a strong limitation, due to the fact that strategies are only treated implicitly, through modalities that refer to games between competing coalitions. To overcome this problem, Chatterjee, Henzinger, and Piterman introduced *Strategy Logic* (CHP-SL, for short) [Chatterjee et al. 2007], a logic that treats strategies in *two-player turn-based games* as explicit *first-order objects*. In CHP-SL, the ATL\* formula  $\langle\!\langle \{\alpha\} \rangle\!\rangle \psi$ , for a system modeled by a CGS with agents  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$ , becomes  $\exists x. \forall y. \psi(x, y)$ , i.e., "there exists a player- $\alpha$  strategy x such that for all player- $\beta$  strategies y, the unique infinite path resulting from the two players following the strategies x and y satisfies the property  $\psi$ ". The explicit treatment of strategies in this logic allows to state many properties not expressible in ATL\*. In particular, it is shown in [Chatterjee et al. 2007] that ATL\*, in the restricted case of two-agent turn-based games, corresponds to a proper one-alternation fragment of CHP-SL. The authors of that work have also shown that the model-checking problem

A:2

for CHP-SL is decidable, although only a non-elementary algorithm for it, both in the size of system and formula, has been provided, leaving as an open question whether an algorithm with a better complexity exists or not. The complementary question about the decidability of the satisfiability problem for CHP-SL was also left open and it is not addressed in other papers apart our preliminary work [Mogavero et al. 2010a].

While the basic idea exploited in [Chatterjee et al. 2007] to quantify over strategies and then to commit agents explicitly to certain of these strategies turns to be very powerful and useful [Fisman et al. 2010], CHP-SL still presents severe limitations. Among the others, it needs to be extended to the more general concurrent multi-agent setting. Also, the specific syntax considered there allows only a weak kind of strategy commitment. For example, CHP-SL does not allow different players to share the same strategy, suggesting that strategies have yet to become first-class objects in this logic. Moreover, an agent cannot change his strategy during a play without forcing the other to do the same.

These considerations, as well as all questions left open about decision problems, led us to introduce and investigate a new Strategy Logic, denoted SL, as a more general framework than CHP-SL, for explicit reasoning about strategies in *multi-agent concurrent games*. Syntactically, SL extends LTL by means of two strategy quantifiers, the existential  $\langle \langle x \rangle \rangle$  and the universal [x], as well as agent binding (a, x), where a is an agent and x a variable. Intuitively, these elements can be respectively read as "there exists a strategy x", "for all strategies x", and "bind agent a to the strategy associated with x". For example, in a CGS with three agents  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$ , the previous ATL\* formula  $\langle\!\langle \{\alpha, \beta\} \rangle\!\rangle G \neg fail$ can be translated in the SL formula  $\langle\langle x \rangle\rangle \langle\langle y \rangle\rangle [[z]](\alpha, x)(\beta, y)(\gamma, z)(\mathsf{G}\neg fail)$ . The variables x and y are used to select two strategies for the agents  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$ , respectively, while z is used to select one for the agent  $\gamma$  such that their composition, after the binding, results in a play where *fail* is never met. Note that we can also require, by means of an appropriate choice of agent bindings, that agents  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  share the same strategy, using the formula  $\langle\langle x \rangle\rangle [[z]](\alpha, x)(\beta, x)(\gamma, z)(G \neg fail)$ . Furthermore, we may vary the structure of the game by changing the way the quantifiers alternate, as in the formula  $\langle\langle x \rangle [[z]] \langle\langle y \rangle (\alpha, x)(\beta, y)(\alpha, z)(G \neg fail)$ . In this case, x remains uniform w.r.t. z, but y becomes dependent on it. Finally, we can change the strategy that one agent uses during the play without changing those of the other agents, by simply using nested bindings, as in the formula  $\langle\langle x \rangle\rangle \langle\langle y \rangle\rangle [[z]] \langle\langle w \rangle\rangle (\alpha, x)(\beta, y)(\gamma, z)(G(\gamma, w)G \neg fail)$ . The last examples intuitively show that SL is an extension of both ATL\* and CHP-SL. It is worth noting that the pattern of modal quantifications over strategies and binding to agents can be extended to other linear-time temporal logics than LTL, such as the linear  $\mu$ CALCULUS [Vardi 1988]. In fact, the use of LTL here is only a matter of simplicity in presenting our framework, and changing the embedded temporal logic only involves few side-changes in proofs and decision procedures.

As one of the main results in this paper about SL, we show that the model-checking problem is non-elementarily decidable. To gain this, we use an *automata-theoretic approach* [Kupferman et al. 2000]. Precisely, we reduce the decision problem for our logic to the emptiness problem of a suitable alternating parity tree automaton, which is an alternating tree automaton (see [Grädel et al. 2002], for a survey) along with a *parity acceptance condition* [Muller and Schupp 1995]. Due to the operations of projection required by the elimination of quantifications on strategies, which induce at any step an exponential blow-up, the overall size of the required automaton is non-elementary in the size of the formula, while it is only polynomial in the size of the model. Thus, together with the complexity of the automata-nonemptiness calculation, we obtain that the model checking problem is in PTIME, w.r.t. the size of the model, and NONELEMENTARY, w.r.t. the size of the specification. Hence, the algorithm we propose is computationally not harder than the best one known for CHP-SL and, notably, a non-elementary data complexity improvement, (i.e., with respect to the size of the model). The latter is remarkable as in formal verification often the specification is very small (or even constant) with respect to the system. Moreover, we prove that our problem has a non-elementary lower bound. Specifically, it is k-EXPSPACE-HARD in the alternation number k of quantifications in the specification.

The contrast between the high complexity of the model-checking problem for our logic and the elementary one for ATL\* has spurred us to investigate syntactic fragments of SL, strictly subsuming

ATL<sup>\*</sup>, with a better complexity. In particular, by means of these sublogics, we want to understand why SL is computationally more difficult than ATL<sup>\*</sup>.

The main fragments we study here are *Nested-Goal, Boolean-Goal*, and *One-Goal Strategy Logic*, respectively denoted by SL[NG], SL[BG], and SL[1G]. Note that, differently from the first two, we introduced the last in a very recent paper and investigated it w.r.t. the satisfiability problem [Mogavero et al. 2012]. These fragments encompass formulas in a special prenex normal form having nested temporal goals, Boolean combinations of goals, and a single goal at a time, respectively. For goal we mean an SL formula of the type  $\flat\psi$ , where  $\flat$  is a binding prefix of the form  $(\alpha_1, x_1), \ldots, (\alpha_n, x_n)$  containing all the involved agents and  $\psi$  is an agent-full formula. With more detail, the idea behind SL[NG] is that, when in  $\psi$  there is a quantification over a variable, then there are quantifications of all free variables contained in the inner subformulas. So, a subgoal of  $\psi$  that has a variable quantified in  $\psi$  itself cannot use other variables quantified out of this formula. Thus, goals can be only nested or combined with Boolean and temporal operators. SL[BG] and SL[1G] further restrict the use of goals. In particular, in SL[1G], each temporal formula  $\psi$  is prefixed by a quantification-binding prefix  $\wp b$  that quantifies over a tuple of strategies and binds them to all agents.

As main results about these fragments, we prove that the model-checking problem for SL[1G] is 2EXPTIME-COMPLETE, thus not harder than the one for ATL<sup>\*</sup>. On the contrary, for SL[NG], it is NONELEMENTARY-HARD and thus we enforce the corresponding result for SL. Finally, by observing that SL[NG] includes SL[BG], we have that the model-checking problem for the latter is decidable with a 2EXPTIME lower-bound, given by SL[1G] model-checking complexity. The problem of determine its precise complexity is left open here.

To achieve all positive results about SL[1G], we introduce a fundamental property of the semantics of this logic, called *behavioral*<sup>1</sup>, which allows us to strongly simplify the reasoning about strategies by reducing it to a set of reasonings about agent's choices (formally, agent's *actions*). This intrinsic characteristic of SL[1G], which unfortunately is not shared by the other fragments, asserts that, in a determined history of the play, the value of an existential quantified strategy depends only on the values of strategies, from which the first depends, on the same history. This means that, to choose an existential strategy, we do not need to know the entire structure of universal strategies, as for the whole SL, but only their values on the histories of interest. In other words, by means of the behavioral property, a one-shot second-order quantification over strategies can be eliminated in favor of a progressive first-order quantification over agent's choices. Technically, to describe the behavioral property, we make use of the machinery of *Skolem dependence function*, which defines a Skolemization procedure for SL, inspired by the one in first order logic (see [Hodges 2001]).

By means of behavioral, we can modify the SL model-checking procedure via alternating tree automata in such a way that we avoid the projection operations by using a dedicated automaton that makes an action quantification for each node of the tree model. Consequently, the resulting automaton is only exponential in the size of the formula, independently from its alternation number. Thus, together with the complexity of the automata-nonemptiness calculation, we get that the model-checking procedure for SL[1G] is 2EXPTIME. Clearly, the behavioral property also holds for ATL<sup>\*</sup>, as it is included in SL[1G]. In particular, although it has not been explicitly stated, this property is crucial for most of the results achieved in literature about ATL<sup>\*</sup> by means of automata (see [Schewe 2008], as an example). Moreover, we believe that our proof techniques are of independent interest and applicable to other logics as well.

**Related works.** Several works have focused on extensions of ATL and ATL<sup>\*</sup> to incorporate more powerful strategic constructs. Among them, we recall *Alternating-Time*  $\mu$ CALCULUS (A $\mu$ CALCULUS, for short) [Alur et al. 2002], *Game Logic* (GL, for short) [Alur et al. 2002], *Quantified Decision Modality*  $\mu$ CALCULUS (QD $\mu$ CALCULUS, for short) [Pinchinat 2007], *Coordination Logic* (CL, for short) [Finkbeiner and Schewe 2010], (ATL with plausibility (ATL<sup>+</sup>, for short) [Bulling

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>We use this term as it has a direct correspondence with the "behavioral" concept used in game theory [Myerson 1997; Mogavero et al. 2013; 2014a].

et al. 2008], (ATL with Irrevocable strategies (IATL, for short) [Agotnes et al. 2007], (Memoryful ATL<sup>\*</sup> (mATL<sup>\*</sup>, for short) [Mogavero et al. 2010b], Basic Strategy-Interaction Logic (BSIL, for short) [Wang et al. 2011] Temporal Cooperation Logic (TCL, for short) [Huang et al. 2013], Alternating-time Temporal Logic with Explicit Actions (ATLEA, for short) [Herzig et al. 2013] and some extensions of ATL<sup>\*</sup> considered in [Brihaye et al. 2009]. A $\mu$ CALCULUS and QD $\mu$ CALCULUS are intrinsically different from SL (as well as from CHP-SL and ATL\*) as they are obtained by extending the propositional  $\mu$ -calculus [Kozen 1983] with strategic modalities. CL is similar to  $QD\mu CALCULUS$  but with LTL temporal operators instead of explicit fixpoint constructors. GL is strictly included in CHP-SL, in the case of two-player turn-based games, but it does not use any explicit treatment of strategies, neither it does the extensions of ATL\* introduced in [Brihaye et al. 2009], which consider restrictions on the memory for strategy quantifiers. ATL<sup>+</sup> enables to express rationality assumptions of intelligent agents in ATL. In IATL, the semantics of the logic ATL is changed in a way that, in the evaluation of the goal, agents can be forced to keep the strategy they have chosen in the past in order to reach the state where a goal is evaluated. mATL\* enriches ATL\* by giving the ability to agents to "relent" and change their goals and strategies depending on the history of the play. BSIL allows to specify behaviors of a system that can cooperate with several strategies of the environment for different requirements. TCL extends ATL by allowing successive definitions of agent strategies, with the aim of using the collaborative power of groups of agents to enforce different temporal objectives. ATLEA introduces explicit actions in the logic ATL to reason about abilities of agents under commitments to play precise actions. Thus, all above logics are different from SL, which we recall it aims to be a minimal but powerful logic to reason about strategic behavior in multi-agent systems.

At roughly the same time we have conceived Strategy Logic, another generalization of ATL\*, named ATL\* with Strategy Contexts, which results to be very expressive but a proper sublogic of SL, has been considered in [Da Costa et al. 2010a] (see also [Da Costa et al. 2012; Laroussinie and Markey 2013] for more recent works). In this logic, a quantification over strategies does not reset the strategies previously quantified but allows to maintain them in a particular context in order to be reused. This makes the logic much more expressive than ATL\*. On the other hand, as it does not allow agents to share the same strategy, it is not comparable with the fragments we have considered in this paper. We want to remark that our non-elementary hardness proof about the SL model-checking problem is inspired by and improves a proof proposed for the logic proposed in in [Da Costa et al. 2010a] and communicated to us [Da Costa et al. 2010b] by the authors of [Da Costa et al. 2010a].

Recently, several extensions of SL have been also investigated. *Updating Strategy Logic* (U-SL, for short) has been considered in [Chareton et al. 2013] where, in addition to SL, an agent can refine its own strategies by means of an "unbinder" operator, which explicitly deletes the binding of a strategy to an agent. In [Belardinelli 2014], an epistemic extension of SL with modal operators for individual knowledge has been considered, showing that the complexity of model checking for this logic is not worse than the one for (non-epistemic) SL. Last but not least, in [Čermák et al. 2014] a BDD-based model checker for the verification of systems against specifications expressed in the epistemic extension of SL, named MCMAS-SLK, has been introduced.

Finally, works worthy of mention are those handling the synthesis question of specifications expressed in the logic CHP-SL, as well as logics related to SL. Among the others, we report the works [Chatterjee et al. 2014; Fisman et al. 2010].

*Note on* [Mogavero et al. 2010a]. Preliminary results on SL appeared in [Mogavero et al. 2010a]. We presented there a 2EXPTIME algorithm for the model-checking problem. The described procedure applies only to the SL[1G] fragment, as the model-checking problem for the full SL is non-elementary.

**Outline.** The remaining part of this work is structured as follows. In Section 2, we recall the semantic framework based on concurrent game structures and introduce syntax and semantics of SL. In Section 3, we show the non-elementary lower bound for the model-checking problem. In Section 4, we start the study of few syntactic and semantic SL fragments and introduce the concepts

of Skolem dependence function and behavioral satisfiability. In Section 5, we describe the modelchecking automata-theoretic procedures for all SL fragments. Finally, in Section 6, we give some concluding observation. Note that, in the accompanying electronic appendix, we recall some standard mathematical notation and basic definitions that are used in the paper. However, for the sake of a simpler understanding of the technical part, we make a reminder, by means of footnotes, for each first use of a non trivial or immediate mathematical concept. The paper is self contained. All missing proofs in the main body of the work are reported in the electronic appendix.

## 2. STRATEGY LOGIC

In this section, we introduce *Strategy Logic*, an extension of the classic linear-time temporal logic LTL [Pnueli 1977] along with the concepts of strategy quantifications and agent binding. Our aim is to define a formalism that allows to express strategic plans over temporal goals in a way that separates the part related to the strategic reasoning from that concerning the tactical one. This distinctive feature is achieved by decoupling the instantiation of strategies, done through the quantifications, from their application, by means of bindings. Our proposal, on the line marked by its precursor CHP-SL [Chatterjee et al. 2007; 2010] and differently from classical temporal logics [Emerson 1990], turns in a logic that is not simply propositional but predicative, since we treat strategies as a first order concept via the use of agents and variables as explicit syntactic elements. This fact let us to write Boolean combinations and nesting of complex predicates, linked together by some common strategic choices, which may represent each one a different from that used for the definition of CHP-SL, which is based, on the syntactic side, on the CTL\* formula framework [Emerson and Halpern 1986] and, on the semantic one, on the two-player turn-based game model [Perrin and Pin 2004].

The section is organized as follows. In Subsection 2.1, we recall the definition of concurrent game structure, used to interpret Strategy Logic, along with some useful example. In Subsection 2.2 we introduce the syntax. Then, in Subsection 2.3, we give, among the others, the notions of strategy, assignment, and play, which are finally used, in Subsection 2.4, to define the semantics of the logic.

### 2.1. Underlying framework

As semantic framework for our logic language, we use a *graph-based model* for *multi-player games* named *concurrent game structure* [Alur et al. 2002]. Intuitively, this mathematical formalism provides a generalization of *Kripke structures* [Kripke 1963] and *labeled transition systems* [Keller 1976], modeling *multi-agent systems* viewed as games, in which players perform *concurrent actions* chosen strategically as a function on the history of the play.

Definition 2.1 (Concurrent Game Structures). A concurrent game structure (CGS, for short) is a tuple  $\mathcal{G} \triangleq \langle AP, Ag, Ac, St, \lambda, \tau, s_0 \rangle$ , where AP and Ag are finite non-empty sets of *atomic* propositions and agents, Ac and St are enumerable non-empty sets of actions and states,  $s_0 \in St$  is a designated *initial state*, and  $\lambda : St \to 2^{AP}$  is a *labeling function* that maps each state to the set of atomic propositions true in that state. Let  $Dc \triangleq Ac^{Ag}$  be the set of decisions, i.e., functions from Ag to Ac representing the choices of an action for each agent<sup>2</sup>. Then,  $\tau : St \times Dc \to St$  is a *transition function* mapping a pair of a state and a decision to a state.

Observe that elements in St are not global states of the system, but states of the environment in which the agents operate. Thus, they can be viewed as states of the game, which do not include the local states of the agents. From a practical point of view, this means that all agents have perfect information on the whole game, since local states are not taken into account in the choice of actions [Fagin et al. 1995]. Observe also that, differently from other similar formalizations, each agent has the same set of possible executable actions, independently of the current state and of choices made by other agents. However, as already reported in literature [Pinchinat 2007], this simplifying choice does not result in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>In the following, we use both  $X \to Y$  and  $Y^X$  to denote the set of functions from the domain X to the codomain Y.

ACM Transactions on Computational Logic, Vol. V, No. N, Article A, Publication date: January YYYY.

a limitation of our semantics framework and allows us to give a simpler and clearer explanation of all formal definitions and techniques we work on.

From now on, apart from the examples and if not differently stated, all CGSs are defined on the same sets of atomic propositions AP and agents Ag. So, when we introduce a new structure in our reasonings, we do not make explicit their definition anymore. In addition, we use the italic letters p, a, c, and s, possibly with indexes, as meta-variables on, respectively, the atomic propositions  $p, q, \ldots$  in AP, the agents  $\alpha, \beta, \gamma, \ldots$  in Ag, the actions  $0, 1, \ldots$  in Ac, and the states  $s, \ldots$  in St. Finally, we use the name of a CGS as a subscript to extract the components from its tuple-structure. Accordingly, if  $\mathcal{G} = \langle AP, Ag, Ac, St, \lambda, \tau, s_0 \rangle$ , we have that  $Ac_{\mathcal{G}} = Ac$ ,  $\lambda_{\mathcal{G}} = \lambda$ ,  $s_{0\mathcal{G}} = s_0$ , and so on. Furthermore, we use the same notational concept to make explicit to which CGS the set Dc of decisions is related to. Note that, we omit the subscripts if the structure can be unambiguously individuated from the context.

Now, to get attitude to the introduced semantic framework, let us describe some running examples of simple concurrent games. We start by modeling the *paper*, *rock*, *and scissor* game.

*Example 2.2 (Paper, Rock, and Scissor).* Consider the classic two-player concurrent game *paper, rock, and scissor* (PRS, for short) as represented in Figure 1, where a play continues until one of the participants catches the move of the other. Vertexes are states of the game and labels on edges represent decisions of agents or sets of them, where the symbol \* is used in place of every possible action. In this specific case, since there are only two agents, the pair of symbols \*\* indicates the whole set Dc of decisions. The agents

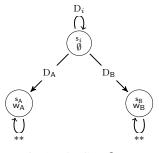


Fig. 1: The CGs  $\mathcal{G}_{PRS}$ .

"Alice" and "Bob" in Ag  $\triangleq$  {A, B} have as possible actions those in the set Ac  $\triangleq$  {P, R, S}, which stand for "paper", "rock", and "scissor", respectively. During the play, the game can stay in one of the three states in St  $\triangleq$  {s<sub>i</sub>, s<sub>A</sub>, s<sub>B</sub>}, which represent, respectively, the waiting moment, named *idle*, and the two winner positions. The latter ones are labeled accordingly with one of the atomic propositions in AP  $\triangleq$  {w<sub>A</sub>, w<sub>B</sub>}, in order to represent who is the winner between A and B. The catch of one action over another is described by the relation  $C \triangleq$  {(P, R), (R, S), (S, P)}  $\subseteq$  Ac × Ac. We can now define the CGs  $\mathcal{G}_{PRS} \triangleq$  {AP, Ag, Ac, St,  $\lambda, \tau, s_i$ } for the PRS game. The labeling is given by  $\lambda(s_i) \triangleq \emptyset$ ,  $\lambda(s_A) \triangleq$  {w<sub>A</sub>}, and  $\lambda(s_B) \triangleq$  {w<sub>B</sub>}. Moreover, the transition function is defined as follows, where D<sub>A</sub>  $\triangleq$  {d  $\in$  Dc $_{\mathcal{G}_{PRS}}$  : (d(A), d(B))  $\in$  C} and D<sub>B</sub>  $\triangleq$  {d  $\in$  Dc $_{\mathcal{G}_{PRS}}$  : (d(B), d(A))  $\in$  C} are the sets of winning decisions for the two agents: if  $s = s_i$  and  $d \in D_A$  then  $\tau(s, d) \triangleq s_A$ , else if  $s = s_i$  and  $d \in D_B$  then  $\tau(s, d) \triangleq s_B$ , otherwise  $\tau(s, d) \triangleq s$ . Note that, when none of the two agents catches the action of the other, i.e., the used decision is in D<sub>i</sub>  $\triangleq$  Dc $_{\mathcal{G}_{PRS} \setminus (D_A \cup D_B)$ , the play remains in the idle state to allow another try, otherwise it is stuck in a winning position forever.

We now describe a non-classic qualitative version of the wellknown *prisoner's dilemma*.

*Example* 2.3 (*Prisoner's Dilemma*). In the *prisoner's dilemma* (PD, for short), two accomplices are interrogated in separated rooms by the police, which offers them the same agreement. If one defects, i.e., testifies for the prosecution against the other, while the other cooperates, i.e., remains silent, the defector goes free and the silent accomplice goes to jail. If both cooperate, they remain free, but will be surely interrogated in the next future waiting for a defection. On the other hand, if they both defect, both go to jail. Note that no one of the two prisoners knows about the choice made by the other. This tricky situation can be modeled by the CGs  $\mathcal{G}_{PD} \triangleq \langle AP, Ag, Ac, St, \lambda, \tau, s_i \rangle$  depicted in Figure 2, where the agents "Accomplice-1"

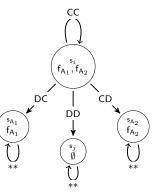


Fig. 2: The CGS  $\mathcal{G}_{PD}$ .

and "Accomplice-2" in Ag  $\triangleq \{A_1, A_2\}$  can chose an action in Ac  $\triangleq \{C, D\}$ , which stand for "cooperation" and "defection", respectively. There are four states in St  $\triangleq \{s_i, s_{A_1}, s_{A_2}, s_j\}$ . In the idle state  $s_i$  the agents are waiting for the interrogation, while  $s_j$  represents the jail for both of them. Instead the remaining states  $s_{A_1}$  and  $s_{A_2}$  indicate the situations in which only one of the agents becomes definitely free. To characterize the different meaning of these states, we use the atomic propositions in AP  $\triangleq \{f_{A_1}, f_{A_2}\}$ , which denote who is "free", by defining the following labeling:  $\lambda(s_i) \triangleq \{f_{A_1}, f_{A_2}\}, \lambda(s_{A_1}) \triangleq \{f_{A_1}\}, \lambda(s_{A_2}) \triangleq \{f_{A_2}\}$ , and  $\lambda(s_j) \triangleq \emptyset$ . The transition function  $\tau$  can be easily deduced by the figure.

As another example in which it is possible to discuss about the ability of an agent to be safe with respect to the behavior of malicious agents, we consider a generalization of the well known robber-vs-cops game (see [Aigner and Fromme 1984] for a survey).

### Example 2.4 (Romeo and Juliet Game).

In the *Romeo and Juliet* game, Romeo, being able to move inside Juliet's house, aims to reach her balcony, trying to avoid meeting both the Montagues and Capulets families, who are able to move concurrently with him in the house. Graphically, the house is divided in rooms and each room has doors on all internal walls. The topology of the house depends on the status of these doors that can be closed or open.

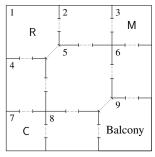


Fig. 3: Romeo and Juliet game.

Additionally, Romeo is helped by the accomplice Shakespeare that controls the doors of the rooms. Specifically, at each step of the game, Shakespeare can switch the status of at most two doors at a time (i.e., from open to closed or viceversa). Hence, he can modify the shape of the house during a play. We consider Romeo meeting the families in two cases: if they are in the same room in a certain phase of the play (Romeo is captured) or if they are in adjacent rooms with the connecting door open (Romeo is shot). In each step, the agents Romeo, Montagues family, and Capulets family can independently decide to stay in the room or, in the case a connection door to another room is open, move to this one. A sample game given in Figure 3 is made by nine rooms, with Room 9 being the balcony, Romeo in Room 1, Montagues family in Room 3 and Capulets family in Room 7, respectively, and all the doors open as initial state of the game. We denote with R = [1, 9] the set of rooms and  $D = \{d = (r_1, r_2) \in R \times R : r_1 \text{ is adjacent to } r_2\}$  the set of doors.

We can model this situation with a CGS  $\mathcal{G}_{RJ} = \langle AP, Ag, Ac, St, \lambda, \tau, s_0 \rangle$  with  $AP \triangleq \{c, r\}$ standing for *Captured* or *Shot* (c) and *Reached* (r);  $Ag \triangleq \{R, M, C, S\}$ , standing for *Romeo* (R), *Montagues* (M), *Capulets* (C), *Shakespeare* (S), respectively;  $Ac \triangleq M \cup C$  where  $M \triangleq \{\text{stay}, \text{up}, \text{down}, \text{left}, \text{right}\}$  is the set of moves for Romeo and Families and  $C = \{d \in 2^D : |d| \le 2\}$ be the set of possible switching of doors for Shakespeare, in which the empty set stands for no switching;  $St \triangleq R \times R^2 \times \{0, 1\}^D$  be the set of states in which the first coordinate stands for the position of Romeo, the second and third coordinates stand for the positions of Montagues and Capulets, respectively, and the fourth coordinate is a function describing the status open or closed of each door in the house. The initial state is given by  $(1, 3, 7, f_0)$  where  $f_0 : D \rightarrow \{0, 1\}$  is the function constant to 0, i.e., all the doors are open. The labeling function is given as follows: for each state  $s = (n, m_1, m_2, f) \in St$ ,  $r \in \lambda(s)$  iff n = 9,  $c \in \lambda(s)$  iff there exists  $i \in \{1, 2\}$  such that either  $n = m_i$  or  $(n, m_i) \in D$  and  $f((n, m_i)) = 0$ .<sup>4</sup> The transition function can be easily deduced by the figure. For the sake of simplicity, all the states labeled with r only have a loop in the game. <sup>5</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Romeo has reached the balcony.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>Romeo is in the same room with a family or they are close with the door open.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>For the sake of simplicity, we assume that each agent, at each state of the game, has a specific subset of possible choices of actions. For instance, if Romeo stays in the room 4 and the door (4, 5) is closed, than only the actions up, down, and stay are

## 2.2. Syntax

Strategy Logic (SL, for short) syntactically extends LTL by means of two strategy quantifiers, the existential  $\langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle$  and the universal  $[\![x]\!]$ , and the agent binding (a, x), where a is an agent and x a variable. Intuitively, these new elements can be read as "there exists a strategy x", "for all strategies x", and "bind agent a to the strategy associated with the variable x", respectively. The formal syntax of SL follows.

Definition 2.5 (SL Syntax). SL formulas are built inductively from the sets of atomic propositions AP, variables Var, and agents Ag, by using the following grammar, where  $p \in AP$ ,  $x \in Var$ , and  $a \in Ag$ :

 $\varphi ::= p \mid \neg \varphi \mid \varphi \land \varphi \mid \varphi \lor \varphi \mid \mathsf{X} \varphi \mid \varphi \mathsf{U} \varphi \mid \varphi \mathsf{R} \varphi \mid \langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle \varphi \mid [\![x]]\!] \varphi \mid (a, x) \varphi.$ 

SL denotes the infinite set of formulas generated by the above rules.

Observe that, by construction, LTL is a proper syntactic fragment of SL, i.e., LTL  $\subset$  SL. In order to abbreviate the writing of formulas, we use the boolean values true t and false f and the well-known temporal operators future F  $\varphi \triangleq \mathfrak{t} \cup \varphi$  and globally G  $\varphi \triangleq \mathfrak{f} \ R \varphi$ . Moreover, we use the italic letters  $x, y, z, \ldots$ , possibly with indexes, as meta-variables on the variables x, y, z, ... in Var.

A first classic notation related to the SL syntax that we need to introduce is that of *subformula*, i.e., a syntactic expression that is part of an a priori given formula. By  $sub(\varphi)$  we formally denote the set of subformulas of an SL formula  $\varphi$ . For instance, consider  $\varphi = \langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle (\alpha, x) (F p)$ . Then, it is immediate to see that  $sub(\varphi) = \{\varphi, (\alpha, x) (F p), (F p), p, t\}$ .

Normally, predicative logics need the concepts of free and bound *placeholders* in order to formally define the meaning of their formulas. The placeholders are used to represent particular positions in syntactic expressions that have to be highlighted, since they have a crucial role in the definition of the semantics. In first order logic, for instance, there is only one type of placeholders, which is represented by the variables. In SL, instead, we have both agents and variables as placeholders, as it can be noted by its syntax, in order to distinguish between the quantification of a strategy and its application by an agent. Consequently, we need a way to differentiate whether an agent has an associated strategy via a variable and whether a variable is quantified. To do this, we use the set of *free agents/variables* as the subset of Ag  $\cup$  Var containing (*i*) all agents for which there is a binding but no quantifications.

Definition 2.6 (SL Free Agents/Variables). The set of free agents/variables of an SL formula is given by the function free :  $SL \rightarrow 2^{Ag \cup Var}$  defined as follows:

- (i) free $(p) \triangleq \emptyset$ , where  $p \in AP$ ;
- (ii) free( $\neg \varphi$ )  $\triangleq$  free( $\varphi$ );
- (iii) free( $\varphi_1$ Op  $\varphi_2$ )  $\triangleq$  free( $\varphi_1$ )  $\cup$  free( $\varphi_2$ ), where Op  $\in \{\land, \lor\}$ ;
- (iv) free(X  $\varphi$ )  $\triangleq$  Ag  $\cup$  free( $\varphi$ );
- (v) free( $\varphi_1 \text{Op} \varphi_2$ )  $\triangleq$  Ag  $\cup$  free( $\varphi_1$ )  $\cup$  free( $\varphi_2$ ), where Op  $\in$  {U, R};
- (vi) free(Qn  $\varphi$ )  $\triangleq$  free( $\varphi$ ) \ {x}, where Qn  $\in$  { $\langle \langle x \rangle \rangle$ ,  $[[x]] : x \in Var$ };
- (vii) free $((a, x)\varphi) \triangleq$  free $(\varphi)$ , if  $a \notin$  free $(\varphi)$ , where  $a \in Ag$  and  $x \in Var$ ;
- (viii) free $((a, x)\varphi) \triangleq (\text{free}(\varphi) \setminus \{a\}) \cup \{x\}$ , if  $a \in \text{free}(\varphi)$ , where  $a \in \text{Ag and } x \in \text{Var}$ .

A formula  $\varphi$  without free agents (resp., variables), i.e., with free $(\varphi) \cap Ag = \emptyset$  (resp., free $(\varphi) \cap Var = \emptyset$ ), is named *agent-closed* (resp., *variable-closed*). If  $\varphi$  is both agent- and variable-closed, it is referred

available to him. It is easy to see that such assumption can be overcame in a suitable, but even tricky, CGS that is somehow equivalent.

ACM Transactions on Computational Logic, Vol. V, No. N, Article A, Publication date: January YYYY.

to as a *sentence*. The function snt :  $SL \to 2^{SL}$  returns the set of *subsentences*  $snt(\varphi) \triangleq \{\phi \in sub(\varphi) : free(\phi) = \emptyset\}$ , for each SL formula  $\varphi$ .

Observe that, on one hand, free agents are introduced in Items (iv) and (v) and removed in Item (viii). On the other hand, free variables are introduced in Item (viii) and removed in Item (vii). As an example, let  $\varphi = \langle \langle x \rangle \rangle (\alpha, x) (\beta, y) (F p)$  be a formula on the agents  $Ag = \{\alpha, \beta, \gamma\}$ . Then, we have free( $\varphi$ ) =  $\{\gamma, y\}$ , since  $\gamma$  is an agent without any binding after F p and y has no quantification at all. Consider also the formulas  $(\alpha, z)\varphi$  and  $(\gamma, z)\varphi$ , where the subformula  $\varphi$  is the same as above. Then, we have free( $(\alpha, z)\varphi$ ) = free( $\varphi$ ) and free( $(\gamma, z)\varphi$ ) =  $\{y, z\}$ , since  $\alpha$  is not free in  $\varphi$  but  $\gamma$  is, i.e.,  $\alpha \notin$  free( $\varphi$ ) and  $\gamma \in$  free( $\varphi$ ). So,  $(\gamma, z)\varphi$  is agent-closed while  $(\alpha, z)\varphi$  is not.

Similarly to the case of first order logic, another important concept that characterizes the syntax of SL is the one of *alternation number* of quantifiers, i.e., the maximum number of quantifier switches  $\langle\!\langle \cdot\rangle\rangle$  [[·], [[·]]  $\langle\!\langle \cdot\rangle\rangle$ ,  $\langle\!\langle \cdot\rangle\rangle$   $\neg$   $\langle\!\langle \cdot\rangle\rangle$ , or [[·]]  $\neg$  [[·]] that binds a variable in a subformula that is not a sentence. The constraint on the kind of subformulas that are considered here means that, when we evaluate the number of such switches, we consider each possible subsentence as an atomic proposition, hence, its quantifiers are not taken into account. Moreover, it is important to observe that vacuous quantifications, i.e., quantifications on variable that are not free in the immediate inner subformula, are not considered at all in the counting of quantifier switches. This value is crucial when we want to analyze the complexity of the decision problems of fragments of our logic, since a higher alternation can usually means a higher complexity. By  $alt(\varphi)$  we formally denote the alternation number of an SL formula  $\varphi$ . Furthermore, the fragment  $SL[k-alt] \triangleq \{\varphi \in SL : \forall \varphi' \in sub(\varphi) : alt(\varphi') \le k\}$  of SL, for  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , denotes the subset of formulas having all subformulas with alternation number bounded by k. For instance, consider the sentence  $\varphi = [x]\langle y \rangle \langle \alpha, x \rangle (\beta, y) (F \varphi')$  with  $\varphi' = [x]\langle y \rangle \langle \alpha, x \rangle (\beta, y) (X p)$ , on the set of agents  $Ag = \{\alpha, \beta\}$ . Then, the alternation number  $alt(\varphi)$  is 1 and not 3, as one can think at a first glance, since  $\varphi'$  is a sentence. Moreover, it holds that  $\mathsf{alt}(\varphi') = 1$ . Hence,  $\varphi \in \mathsf{SL}[1\text{-alt}]$ . On the other hand, if we substitute  $\varphi'$  with  $\varphi'' = [x](\alpha, x)(X p)$ , we have that  $alt(\varphi) = 2$ , since  $\varphi''$  is not a sentence. Thus, in the latter case, it holds that  $\varphi \notin SL[1-alt]$  but  $\varphi \in SL[2-alt]$ .

At this point, in order to practice with the syntax of our logic by expressing game-theoretic concepts through formulas, we describe two examples of important properties that are possible to write in SL, but neither in ATL\* [Alur et al. 2002] nor in CHP-SL. This is clarified later in the paper. The first concept we introduce is the well-known deterministic concurrent multi-player *Nash equilibrium* for Boolean valued payoffs.

*Example* 2.7 (*Nash Equilibrium*). Consider the *n* agents  $\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_n$  of a game, each of them having, respectively, a possibly different temporal goal described by one of the LTL formulas  $\psi_1, \ldots, \psi_n$ . Then, we can express the existence of a strategy profile  $(x_1, \ldots, x_n)$  that is a *Nash equilibrium* (NE, for short) for  $\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_n$  w.r.t.  $\psi_1, \ldots, \psi_n$  by using the SL[1-alt] sentence  $\varphi_{NE} \triangleq \langle \langle x_1 \rangle \rangle \langle \alpha_1, x_1 \rangle \cdots \langle \langle x_n \rangle \rangle \langle \alpha_n, x_n \rangle \psi_{NE}$ , where  $\psi_{NE} \triangleq \bigwedge_{i=1}^n (\langle y \rangle \langle \alpha_i, y \rangle \psi_i) \rightarrow \psi_i$  is a variable-closed formula. Informally, this asserts that every agent  $\alpha_i$  has  $x_i$  as one of the best strategy w.r.t. the goal  $\psi_i$ , once all the other strategies of the remaining agents  $\alpha_j$ , with  $j \neq i$ , have been fixed to  $x_j$ . Note that here we are only considering equilibria under deterministic strategies.

Note that the syntactic feature of SL that allows us to represent Nash Equilibria is the binding construct. Indeed, by means of a suitable usage of it, we can compare, in a Boolean way, the outcomes of two strategy profiles in which only one agent has changed his choice. This cannot be done in ATL<sup>\*</sup>, since the use of an agent modality necessarily re-quantify the strategies associated with all the agents. Therefore, we cannot change in ATL<sup>\*</sup> just a strategy of a single selected agent.

In game theory, it is important to recall that an equilibrium is not always stable. Indeed, there are games like the PD of Example 2.3 on page 7 having Nash equilibria that are instable. One of the simplest concepts of stability that is possible to think is called *stability profile*.

*Example 2.8 (Stability Profile).* Think about the same situation of the above example on NE. Then, a *stability profile* (SP, for short) is a strategy profile  $(x_1, \ldots, x_n)$  for  $\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_n$  w.r.t.

 $\psi_1, \ldots, \psi_n$  such that there is no agent  $\alpha_i$  that can choose a different strategy from  $x_i$  without changing its own payoff and penalizing the payoff of another agent  $\alpha_j$ , with  $j \neq i$ . To represent the existence of such a profile, we can use the SL[1-alt] sentence  $\varphi_{SP} \triangleq \langle \langle x_1 \rangle \rangle (\alpha_1, x_1) \cdots \langle \langle x_n \rangle \rangle (\alpha_n, x_n) \psi_{SP}$ , where  $\psi_{SP} \triangleq \bigwedge_{i,j=1,i\neq j}^n \psi_j \rightarrow [[y]]((\psi_i \leftrightarrow (\alpha_i, y)\psi_i) \rightarrow (\alpha_i, y)\psi_j)$ . Informally, with the  $\psi_{SP}$ subformula, we assert that, if  $\alpha_j$  is able to achieve his goal  $\psi_j$ , all strategies y of  $\alpha_i$  that left unchanged the payoff related to  $\psi_i$ , also let  $\alpha_j$  to maintain his achieved goal. At this point, it is very easy to ensure the existence of an NE that is also an SP, by using the SL[1-alt] sentence  $\varphi_{SNE} \triangleq \langle \langle x_1 \rangle \rangle (\alpha_1, x_1) \cdots \langle \langle x_n \rangle \rangle (\alpha_n, x_n) \psi_{SP} \wedge \psi_{NE}$ .

## 2.3. Basic concepts

Before continuing with the description of our logic, we have to introduce some basic concepts, regarding a generic CGS, which are at the base of the semantics formalization. Most of these notions are inspired from the classical ones given in the settings of game structures and graphs. However, as there are different formalizations of them in the literature, as well as for the sake of completeness, we prefer to give them here in full detail. We recall that a description of the used mathematical notation is reported in the accompanying electronic appendix.

We start with the notions of *track* and *path*. Intuitively, tracks and paths of a CGS  $\mathcal{G}$  are legal sequences of reachable states in  $\mathcal{G}$  that can be respectively seen as partial and complete descriptions of possible outcomes of the game modeled by  $\mathcal{G}$  itself. A *track* (resp., *path*) in a CGS  $\mathcal{G}$  is a finite (resp., an infinite) sequence of states  $\rho \in St^*$  (resp.,  $\pi \in St^{\omega}$ ) such that, for all  $i \in [0, |\rho| - 1[$  (resp.,  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ ), there exists a decision  $d \in Dc$  such that  $(\rho)_{i+1} = \tau((\rho)_i, d)$  (resp.,  $(\pi)_{i+1} = \tau((\pi)_i, d)$ ).<sup>6</sup> A track  $\rho$  is *non-trivial* if it has non-zero length, i.e.,  $|\rho| > 0$  that is  $\rho \neq \varepsilon$ .<sup>7</sup> The set Trk  $\subseteq St^+$  (resp., Pth  $\subseteq St^{\omega}$ ) contains all non-trivial tracks (resp., paths). Moreover,  $Trk(s) \triangleq \{\rho \in Trk : fst(\rho) = s\}$  (resp., Pth $(s) \triangleq \{\pi \in Pth : fst(\pi) = s\}$ ) indicates the subsets of tracks (resp., paths) starting at a state  $s \in St$ .<sup>8</sup> For instance, consider the PRS game of Example 2.2 on page 7. Then,  $\rho = s_i \cdot s_A \in St^+$  and  $\pi = s_i^{\omega} \in St^{\omega}$  are, respectively, a track and a path in the CGS  $\mathcal{G}_{PRS}$ . Moreover, it holds that  $Trk = s_i^+ + s_i^* \cdot (s_A^+ + s_B^+)$  and Pth  $= s_i^{\omega} + s_i^* \cdot (s_A^{\omega} + s_B^{\omega})$ . At this point, we can define the concept of *strategy*. Intuitively, a strategy is a scheme for an agent

At this point, we can define the concept of *strategy*. Intuitively, a strategy is a scheme for an agent that contains all choices of actions as a function of the history of the current outcome. However, observe that here we do not set an a priori connection between a strategy and an agent, since the same strategy can be used by more than one agent at the same time. A *strategy* in a CGS  $\mathcal{G}$  is a partial function  $f : Trk \rightarrow Ac$  that maps each non-trivial track in its domain to an action. For a state  $s \in St$ , a strategy f is said *s*-total if it is defined on all tracks starting in *s*, i.e., dom(f) = Trk(*s*). The set  $Str \triangleq Trk \rightarrow Ac$  (resp.,  $Str(s) \triangleq Trk(s) \rightarrow Ac$ ) contains all (resp., *s*-total) strategies. An example of strategy in the CGs  $\mathcal{G}_{PRS}$  is the function  $f_1 \in Str(s_i)$  that maps each track having length multiple of 3 to the action P, the tracks whose remainder of length modulo 3 is 1 to the action R, and the remaining tracks to the action S. A different strategy is given by the function  $f_2 \in Str(s_i)$  that returns the action P, if the tracks ends in  $s_A$  or  $s_B$  or if its length is neither a second nor a third power of a positive number, the action R, if the length is a square power, and the action S, otherwise.

We now introduce the notion of *assignment*. Intuitively, an assignment gives a valuation of variables with strategies, where the latter are used to determine the behavior of agents in the game. With more detail, as in the case of first order logic, we use this concept as a technical tool to quantify over strategies associated with variables, independently of agents to which they are related to. So, assignments are used precisely as a way to define a correspondence between variables and agents via strategies.

Definition 2.9 (Assignments). An assignment in a CGS  $\mathcal{G}$  is a partial function  $\chi : \operatorname{Var} \cup \operatorname{Ag} \rightarrow$ Str mapping variables and agents in its domain to a strategy. An assignment  $\chi$  is complete if it

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup>The notation  $(w)_i \in \Sigma$  indicates the *element* of index  $i \in [0, |w|]$  of a non-empty sequence  $w \in \Sigma^{\infty}$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>The Greek letter  $\varepsilon$  stands for the *empty sequence*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup>By fst $(w) \triangleq (w)_0$  it is denoted the *first element* of a non-empty sequence  $w \in \Sigma^{\infty}$ .

ACM Transactions on Computational Logic, Vol. V, No. N, Article A, Publication date: January YYYY.

is defined on all agents, i.e.,  $Ag \subseteq dom(\chi)$ . For a state  $s \in St$ , it is said that  $\chi$  is *s*-total if all strategies  $\chi(l)$  are *s*-total, for  $l \in dom(\chi)$ . The set  $Asg \triangleq Var \cup Ag \rightarrow Str$  (resp.,  $Asg(s) \triangleq Var \cup Ag \rightarrow Str(s)$ ) contains all (resp., *s*-total) assignments. Moreover,  $Asg(X) \triangleq X \rightarrow Str$  (resp.,  $Asg(X, s) \triangleq X \rightarrow Str(s)$ ) indicates the subset of X-defined (resp., *s*-total) assignments, i.e., (resp., *s*-total) assignments defined on the set  $X \subseteq Var \cup Ag$ .

As an example of assignment, let us consider the function  $\chi_1 \in Asg$  in the CGS  $\mathcal{G}_{PRS}$ , defined on the set {A, x}, whose values are  $f_1$  on A and  $f_2$  on x, where the strategies  $f_1, f_2 \in Str(s_i)$  are those described above. Another examples is given by the assignment  $\chi_2 \in Asg$ , defined on the set {A, B}, such that  $\chi_2(A) = \chi_1(x)$  and  $\chi_2(B) = \chi_1(A)$ . Note that both assignments are  $s_i$ -total and the latter is also complete while the former is not.

Given an assignment  $\chi \in Asg$ , an agent or variable  $l \in Var \cap Ag$ , and a strategy  $f \in Str$ , it is important to define a notation to represent the *redefinition* of  $\chi$ , i.e., a new assignment equal to the first on all elements of its domain but l, on which it assumes the value f. Then Formally, with  $\chi[l \mapsto f] \in Asg$  we denote the new assignment defined on dom $(\chi[l \mapsto f]) \triangleq dom(\chi) \cup \{l\}$ that returns f on l and is equal to  $\chi$  on the remaining part of its domain, i.e.,  $\chi[l \mapsto f](l) \triangleq f$  and  $\chi[l \mapsto f](l') \triangleq \chi(l')$ , for all  $l' \in dom(\chi) \setminus \{l\}$ . Intuitively, if we have to add or update a strategy that needs to be bound by an agent or variable, we can simply take the old assignment and redefine it by using the above notation. It is worth observing that, if  $\chi$  and f are *s*-total then  $\chi[l \mapsto f]$  is *s*-total, as well.

Now, we can introduce the concept of *play* in a game. Intuitively, a play is the unique outcome of the game determined by all agent strategies participating to it.

Definition 2.10 (Plays). A path  $\pi \in Pth(s)$  starting at a state  $s \in St$  is a play w.r.t. a complete stotal assignment  $\chi \in Asg(s)$  ( $(\chi, s)$ -play, for short) if, for all  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ , it holds that  $(\pi)_{i+1} = \tau((\pi)_i, d)$ , where  $d(a) \triangleq \chi(a)((\pi)_{\leq i})$ , for each  $a \in Ag$ . <sup>9</sup> The partial function play : Asg  $\times$  St  $\rightarrow$  Pth, with dom(play)  $\triangleq \{(\chi, s) : Ag \subseteq dom(\chi) \land \chi \in Asg(s) \land s \in St\}$ , returns the  $(\chi, s)$ -play play $(\chi, s) \in Pth(s)$ , for all pairs  $(\chi, s)$  in its domain.

As a last example, consider again the complete  $s_i$ -total assignment  $\chi_2$  previously described for the CGS  $\mathcal{G}_{PRS}$ , which returns the strategies  $f_2$  and  $f_1$  on the agents A and B, respectively. Then, we have that  $play(\chi_2, s_i) = s_i^3 \cdot s_B^{\omega}$ . This means that the play is won by the agent B.

Finally, we give the definition of global translation of a complete assignment together with a related state, which is used to calculate, at a certain step of the play, what is the current state and its updated assignment.

Definition 2.11 (Global Translation). For a given state  $s \in St$  and a complete s-total assignment  $\chi \in Asg(s)$ , the *i*-th global translation of  $(\chi, s)$ , with  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ , is the pair of a complete assignment and a state  $(\chi, s)^i \triangleq ((\chi)_{(\pi) \leq i}, (\pi)_i)$ , where  $\pi = play(\chi, s)$  and by  $(\chi)_{(\pi) \leq i}$  we are denoting the  $(\pi)_i$ -total assignment, with dom $((\chi)_{(\pi) \leq i}) = dom(\chi)$ , such that, for all  $l \in dom(\chi)$ , dom $((\chi)_{(\pi) \leq i}(l)) = \{\rho \in Trk((\pi)_i) : (\pi) \leq i \cdot \rho \in dom(\chi(l))\}$  and  $(\chi)_{(\pi) \leq i}(l)(\rho) = \chi(l)((\pi) \leq i \cdot \rho)$ , for all  $\rho \in dom((\chi)_{(\pi) < i}(l))$ .

In order to avoid any ambiguity of interpretation of the described notions, we sometimes use the name of a CGS as a subscript of the sets and functions just introduced to clarify to which structure they are related to, as in the case of components in the tuple-structure of the CGS itself.

### 2.4. Semantics

As already reported at the beginning of this section, just like ATL<sup>\*</sup> and differently from CHP-SL, the semantics of SL is defined w.r.t. concurrent game structures. For an SL formula  $\varphi$ , a CGS  $\mathcal{G}$ , one of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup>The notation  $(w)_{\leq i} \in \Sigma^*$  indicates the *prefix* up to index  $i \in [0, |w|]$  of a non-empty sequence  $w \in \Sigma^{\infty}$ .

its states s, and an s-total assignment  $\chi$  with free $(\varphi) \subseteq dom(\chi)$ , we write  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \varphi$  to indicate that the formula  $\varphi$  holds at s in  $\mathcal{G}$  under  $\chi$ . The semantics of SL formulas involving the atomic propositions, the Boolean connectives  $\neg$ ,  $\land$ , and  $\lor$ , as well as the temporal operators X, U, and R is defined as usual in LTL. The novel part resides in the formalization of the meaning of strategy quantifications  $\langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle$  and  $[\![x]\!]$  and agent binding (a, x).

Definition 2.12 (SL Semantics). Given a CGS  $\mathcal{G}$ , for all SL formulas  $\varphi$ , states  $s \in St$ , and s-total assignments  $\chi \in Asg(s)$  with free $(\varphi) \subseteq dom(\chi)$ , the modeling relation  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \varphi$  is inductively defined as follows.

- (1)  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models p \text{ if } p \in \lambda(s), \text{ with } p \in AP.$
- (2) For all formulas  $\varphi$ ,  $\varphi_1$ , and  $\varphi_2$ , it holds that:
  - (a)  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \neg \varphi$  if not  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \varphi$ , that is  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \not\models \varphi$ ;
  - (b)  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \varphi_1 \land \varphi_2$  if  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \varphi_1$  and  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \varphi_2$ ; (c)  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \varphi_1 \lor \varphi_2$  if  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \varphi_1$  or  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \varphi_2$ .
- (3) For a variable  $x \in Var$  and a formula  $\varphi$ , it holds that: (a)  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle \varphi$  if there exists an s-total strategy  $f \in Str(s)$  such that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi[x \mapsto f], s \models \varphi$ ; (b)  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models [\![x]\!] \varphi$  if for all s-total strategies  $f \in Str(s)$  it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi[x \mapsto f], s \models \varphi$ .
- (4) For an agent  $a \in Ag$ , a variable  $x \in Var$ , and a formula  $\varphi$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models (a, x)\varphi$  if  $\mathcal{G}, \chi[a \mapsto \chi(x)], s \models \varphi.$
- (5) Finally, if the assignment  $\chi$  is also complete, for all formulas  $\varphi$ ,  $\varphi_1$ , and  $\varphi_2$ , it holds that:
  - (a)  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models X \varphi$  if  $\mathcal{G}, (\chi, s)^1 \models \varphi$ ;
  - (b)  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \varphi_1 \cup \varphi_2$  if there is an index  $i \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $k \leq i$  such that  $\mathcal{G}, (\chi, s)^i \models \varphi_2$  and, for all indexes  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $k \leq j < i$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, (\chi, s)^j \models \varphi_1$ ;
  - (c)  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \varphi_1 \mathbb{R} \varphi_2$  if, for all indexes  $i \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $k \leq i$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, (\chi, s)^i \models \varphi_2$  or there is an index  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $k \leq j < i$  such that  $\mathcal{G}, (\chi, s)^j \models \varphi_1$ .

Intuitively, at Items 3a and 3b, respectively, we evaluate the existential  $\langle \langle x \rangle \rangle$  and universal [x]quantifiers over strategies, by associating them to the variable x. Moreover, at Item 4, by means of an agent binding (a, x), we commit the agent a to a strategy associated with the variable x. It is evident that, due to Items 5a, 5b, and 5c, the LTL semantics is simply embedded into the SL one.

In order to complete the description of the semantics, we now give the classic notions of model and *satisfiability* of an SL sentence. We say that a CGS  $\mathcal{G}$  is a *model* of an SL sentence  $\varphi$ , in symbols  $\mathcal{G} \models \varphi$ , if  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s_0 \models \varphi$ . <sup>10</sup> In general, we also say that  $\mathcal{G}$  is a *model* for  $\varphi$  on  $s \in St$ , in symbols  $\mathcal{G}, s \models \varphi$ , if  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s \models \varphi$ . An SL sentence  $\varphi$  is *satisfiable* if there is a model for it.

It remains to introduce the concepts of *implication* and *equivalence* between SL formulas, which are useful to describe transformations preserving the meaning of a specification. Given two SL formulas  $\varphi_1$  and  $\varphi_2$ , with free $(\varphi_1) = \text{free}(\varphi_2)$ , we say that  $\varphi_1$  implies  $\varphi_2$ , in symbols  $\varphi_1 \Rightarrow \varphi_2$ , if, for all CGSs  $\mathcal{G}$ , states  $s \in St$ , and free $(\varphi_1)$ -defined s-total assignments  $\chi \in Asg(free(\varphi_1), s)$ , it holds that if  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \varphi_1$  then  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \varphi_2$ . Accordingly, we say that  $\varphi_1$  is *equivalent* to  $\varphi_2$ , in symbols  $\varphi_1 \equiv \varphi_2$ , if both  $\varphi_1 \Rightarrow \varphi_2$  and  $\varphi_2 \Rightarrow \varphi_1$  hold.

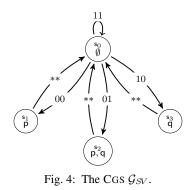
In the rest of the paper, especially when we describe a decision procedure, we may consider formulas in existential normal form (enf, for short) and positive normal form (pnf, for short), i.e., formulas in which only existential quantifiers appear or in which the negation is applied only to atomic propositions, respectively. In fact, it is to this aim that we have considered in the syntax of SL both the Boolean connectives  $\wedge$  and  $\vee$ , the temporal operators U, and R, and the strategy quantifiers  $\langle\!\langle \cdot \rangle\!\rangle$  and  $[\![\cdot]\!]$ . Indeed, all formulas can be linearly translated in *pnf* by using De Morgan's laws together with the following equivalences, which directly follow from the semantics of the logic:  $\neg X \varphi \equiv X \neg \varphi, \neg (\varphi_1 \cup \varphi_2) \equiv (\neg \varphi_1) \mathsf{R} (\neg \varphi_2), \neg \langle \langle x \rangle \rangle \varphi \equiv [\![x] \!] \neg \varphi, \text{ and } \neg (a, x) \varphi \equiv (a, x) \neg \varphi.$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup>The symbol  $\varnothing$  stands for the empty function.

ACM Transactions on Computational Logic, Vol. V, No. N, Article A, Publication date: January YYYY.

At this point, in order to better understand the meaning of our logic, we discuss two examples in which we describe the evaluation of the semantics of some formula w.r.t. the a priori given CGSs. We start by explaining how a strategy can be shared by different agents.

*Example* 2.13 (*Shared Variable*). Consider the SL[2alt] sentence  $\varphi$ =  $\langle\!\langle \mathbf{x} \rangle\!\rangle [\![\mathbf{y}]\!] \langle\!\langle \mathbf{z} \rangle\!\rangle ((\alpha, \mathbf{x})(\beta, \mathbf{y})(\mathbf{X} \mathbf{p}) \wedge$  $(\alpha, \mathbf{y})(\beta, \mathbf{z})(\mathbf{X} \mathbf{q}))$ . It is immediate to note that both agents  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  use the strategy associated with y to achieve simultaneously the LTL temporal goals X p and X q. A model for  $\varphi$  is given by the CGS  $\mathcal{G}_{SV} \triangleq \langle \{p,q\}, q \rangle$  $\{\alpha, \beta\}, \{0, 1\}, \{\mathsf{s}_0, \mathsf{s}_1, \mathsf{s}_2, \mathsf{s}_3\}, \lambda, \tau, \mathsf{s}_0\rangle, \text{ where } \lambda(\mathsf{s}_0) \triangleq \emptyset,$  $\lambda(\mathsf{s}_1) \triangleq \{\mathsf{p}\}, \lambda(\mathsf{s}_2) \triangleq \{\mathsf{p},\mathsf{q}\}, \lambda(\mathsf{s}_3) \triangleq \{\mathsf{q}\}, \tau(\mathsf{s}_0,(0,0)) \triangleq \mathsf{s}_1,$  $\tau(\mathbf{s}_0, (0, 1)) \triangleq \mathbf{s}_2, \tau(\mathbf{s}_0, (1, 0)) \triangleq \mathbf{s}_3$ , and all the remaining transitions (with any decision) go to  $s_0$ . In Figure 4, we report a graphical representation of the structure. Clearly,  $\mathcal{G}_{SV} \models \varphi$ by letting, on  $s_0$ , the variables x to chose action 0 (the goal  $(\alpha, \mathbf{x})(\beta, \mathbf{y})(\mathbf{X} \mathbf{p})$  is satisfied for any choice of y, since we can



move from  $s_0$  to either  $s_1$  or  $s_2$ , both labeled with p) and z to choose action 1 when y has action 0 and, vice versa, 0 when y has 1 (in both cases, the goal  $(\alpha, y)(\beta, z)(X q)$  is satisfied, since one can move from  $s_0$  to either  $s_2$  or  $s_3$ , both labeled with q).

We now discuss an application of the concepts of Nash equilibrium and stability profile to both the prisoner's dilemma and the paper, rock, and scissor game.

*Example 2.14 (Equilibrium Profiles).* Let us first consider the CGS  $\mathcal{G}_{PD}$  of the prisoner's dilemma described in the Example 2.3 on page 7. Intuitively, each of the two accomplices  $A_1$ and A<sub>2</sub> want to avoid the prison. These goals can be represented by the LTL formulas  $\psi_{A_1} \triangleq G f_{A_1}$ and  $\psi_{A_2} \triangleq G f_{A_2}$ , respectively. The existence of a Nash equilibrium in  $\mathcal{G}_{PD}$  for the two accomplices w.r.t. the above goals can be written as  $\phi_{NE} \triangleq \langle \langle x_1 \rangle \rangle \langle \langle A_1, x_1 \rangle \langle \langle x_2 \rangle \rangle \langle A_2, x_2 \rangle \psi_{NE}$ , where  $\psi_{NE} \triangleq ((\langle\!\langle \mathsf{y} \rangle\!\rangle (\mathsf{A}_1, \mathsf{y}) \psi_{\mathsf{A}_1}) \to \psi_{\mathsf{A}_1}) \land ((\langle\!\langle \mathsf{y} \rangle\!\rangle (\mathsf{A}_2, \mathsf{y}) \psi_{\mathsf{A}_2}) \to \psi_{\mathsf{A}_2}), \text{ which results to be an instantiation}$ of the general sentence  $\varphi_{NE}$  of Example 2.7 on page 10. In the same way, the existence of a stable Nash equilibrium can be represented with the sentence  $\phi_{SNE} \triangleq \langle \langle x_1 \rangle \rangle \langle \langle A_1, x_1 \rangle \langle \langle x_2 \rangle \rangle \langle A_2, x_2 \rangle \psi_{NE} \wedge \psi_{SP}$ , where  $\psi_{SP} \triangleq (\psi_1 \to [\![y]\!]((\psi_2 \leftrightarrow (\mathsf{A}_2, \mathsf{y})\psi_2) \to (\mathsf{A}_2, \mathsf{y})\psi_1)) \land (\psi_2 \to [\![y]\!]((\psi_1 \leftrightarrow (\mathsf{A}_1, \mathsf{y})\psi_1) \to (\psi_2 \to (\psi_1 \to \psi_2))) \land (\psi_2 \to (\psi_2 \to \psi_2)) \land (\psi_2 \to \psi_2) \land$  $(A_1, y)\psi_2)$ , which is a particular case of the sentence  $\varphi_{SNE}$  of Example 2.8 on page 10. Now, it is easy to see that  $\mathcal{G}_{PD} \models \phi_{SNE}$  and, so,  $\mathcal{G}_{PD} \models \phi_{NE}$ . Indeed, an assignment  $\chi \in Asg_{\mathcal{G}_{PD}}(Ag, s_i)$ , for which  $\chi(A_1)(s_i) = \chi(A_2)(s_i) = D$ , is a stable equilibrium profile, i.e., it is such that  $\mathcal{G}_{PD}, \chi, \mathsf{s}_i \models \psi_{NE} \land \psi_{SP}$ . This is due to the fact that, if an agent  $\mathsf{A}_k$ , for  $k \in \{1, 2\}$ , choses another strategy  $f \in \text{Str}_{\mathcal{G}_{PD}}(s_i)$ , he is still unable to achieve his goal  $\psi_k$ , i.e.,  $\mathcal{G}_{PD}, \chi[A_k \mapsto f], s_i \not\models \psi_k$ , so, he cannot improve his payoff. Moreover, this equilibrium is stable, since the payoff of an agent cannot be made worse by the changing of the strategy of the other agent. However, it is interesting to note that there are instable equilibria too. One of these is represented by the assignment  $\chi' \in Asg_{G_{PD}}(Ag, s_i)$ , for which  $\chi'(A_1)(s_i^{j}) = \chi'(A_2)(s_i^{j}) = C$ , for all  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ . Indeed, we have that  $\mathcal{G}_{PD}, \chi', s_i \models \psi_{NE}$ , since  $\mathcal{G}_{PD}, \chi', s_i \models \psi_1$  and  $\mathcal{G}_{PD}, \chi', s_i \models \psi_2$ , but  $\mathcal{G}_{PD}, \chi', s_i \not\models \psi_{SP}$ . The latter property holds because, if one of the agents  $A_k$ , for  $k \in \{1, 2\}$ , choses a different strategy  $f' \in \operatorname{Str}_{\mathcal{G}_{PD}}(s_i)$  for which there is a  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $f'(s_i^{j}) = D$ , he cannot improve his payoff but makes surely worse the payoff of the other agent, i.e.,  $\mathcal{G}_{PD}, \chi'[\mathsf{A}_k \mapsto \mathsf{f}'], \mathsf{s}_i \models \psi_k$  but  $\mathcal{G}_{PD}, \chi'[\mathsf{A}_k \mapsto \mathsf{f}'], \mathsf{s}_i \not\models \psi_{3-k}$ . Finally, consider the CGS  $G_{PRS}$  of the paper, rock, and scissor game described in the Example 2.2 on page 7 together with the associated formula for the Nash equilibrium  $\phi_{NE} \triangleq \langle \langle x_1 \rangle \rangle \langle (A, x_1) \langle \langle x_2 \rangle \rangle \langle (B, x_2) \psi_{NE}$ , where  $\psi_{NE} \triangleq ((\langle\!\langle y \rangle\!\rangle (A, y)\psi_A) \to \psi_A) \land ((\langle\!\langle y \rangle\!\rangle (B, y)\psi_B) \to \psi_B) \text{ with } \psi_A \triangleq F w_A \text{ and } \psi_B \triangleq F w_B$ representing the LTL temporal goals for Alice and Bob, respectively. Then, it is not hard to see that

 $\mathcal{G}_{PRS} \not\models \phi_{NE}$ , i.e., there are no Nash equilibria in this game, since there is necessarily an agent that can improve his/her payoff by changing his/her strategy.

In the next example, we show the expressive power of alternation of quantifications in SL by pointing out an example based on the "Romeo and Juliet" game, shown in Example 2.4 on page 8.

*Example* 2.15 (*Quantification modalities.*). First consider the CGS  $\mathcal{G}_{RJ}$  described in Example 2.4 on page 8. Romeo R, helped by Shakespeare S, wants to reach the balcony of his loved Juliet while never meeting the Montagues family M nor the Capulets family C. According to the CGS, this aim can be easily expressed with the LTL formula  $\psi = F r \wedge G \neg c$ . The game can be played with several quantification modalities, each of them having a different meaning. For example, we can consider the formula  $\varphi_1 = [[x]][[w]]\langle\langle x \rangle\rangle \langle \psi \rangle \rangle b\psi$ , where b = (R, x)(S, y)(M, z)(C, w). This means that both R and S have full visibility about the moves of the families in the house.

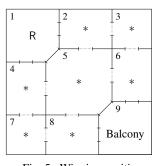


Fig. 5: Winning position.

Conversely, we can consider the formula  $\varphi_2 = \langle \langle x \rangle \rangle \langle \langle y \rangle [[z]][[w]] b \psi$ , which means that both R and S have to play a strategy that is winning no matter what the families do. Moreover, one can select a modality in which the alternation of the quantification is greater than one. For instance, in the formula  $\varphi_3 = \langle \langle x \rangle \rangle [[z]][[w]] \langle \langle y \rangle \rangle b \psi$ , Romeo has to play independently on the families while Shakespeare can select a strategy according to what the families are doing in the house. In other word, a team of agents has visibility on the adversary team that differs agent by agent, and depends on the order in which their strategies are quantified in the formula. It is worth noting that, while  $\varphi_1$  and  $\varphi_2$  can be represented also in ATL<sup>\*</sup>,  $\varphi_3$  does not have an equivalent ATL<sup>\*</sup> formula, due to its alternation number of quantifications equal to 2.

It is easy to see that the position in Figure 5, with rooms 1 and 9 completely isolated and families standing in the remaining sector of the house composed by rooms from 2 to 8, is winning for Romeo and Shakespeare. In fact, a trivial strategy for them is given by Romeo remaining in the room 1 until Shakespeare closes the doors needed to block the families in two rooms (possibly the same) of the house, then opening a path toward the balcony for Romeo. Note that such a path always exists, since there are three different non intersecting paths from room 1 to room 9 (i.e., 1 - 2 - 3 - 6 - 9, 1 - 4 - 7 - 8 - 9, and 1 - 5 - 9) and the families can occupy at most two of them.

Moreover, it is easy to see that the winning position in Figure 5 cannot be reached if Shakespeare does not have full visibility on families' moves. Indeed, starting from the initial position, Shakespeare is forced to close doors (1, 2) and (1, 4), in order to prevent Romeo to be shot at the second step, since Montagues and Capulets can move in 2 and 4, respectively. But, by closing those doors, Montagues (resp., Capulets) can move in 6 (resp., 8), being able to reach the balcony room in the next step of the game then holding there indefinitely. This makes impossible to eventually satisfy r without satisfying c, as well. Hence, we have that  $\mathcal{G}_{RJ} \not\models \varphi_2$ .

On the other hand, if Shakespeare knows where the families are moving from the initial state, then he can close the nearest doors and prevent them to reach the key rooms, i.e., 1 and 9, in the next steps. Indeed, if Montagues and Capulets are going to move in 2 and 4, then Shakespeare closes the doors (1, 2) and (1, 4), otherwise, if Montagues and Capulets are going to move in 6 and 8, then Shakespeare closes the doors (6, 9) and (7, 9). Again, the "mixed" strategies of Montagues and Capulets given by moving in 2 and 8 or 4 and 6 can be neutralized by a suitable choice for Shakespeare. Moreover, it is easy to see that, after a well played initial step, the the winning position of Figure 5 is easily reachable by Romeo and Shakespeare, as the latter can close the doors (1, 5)and (5, 9) at the second step and then close the remaining doors in order to isolate the rooms 1 and 9.

Thanks to this reasoning, we have that  $\mathcal{G}_{RI} \models \varphi_3$ .

Finally, we discuss another examples that is useful to point out the power of forcing two or more agents to share a strategy. Hex is a two-player game, red vs blue, in which each player in turn

places a stone of his color on a single empty hexagonal cell of the rhomboidal playing board having opposite sides equally colored, either red or blue. The goal of each player is to be the first to form a path connecting the opposing sides of the board marked by his color. It is easy to prove that the stealing-strategy argument does not lead to a winning strategy in Hex, i.e., if the player that moves second copies the moves of the opponent, he surely loses the play. It is possible to formalize this fact in SL as in the following example.

## *Example 2.16 (Stealing-Strategy argument in Hex).*

First model Hex with a CGS  $\mathcal{G}_H$  whose states represent every possible configuration reached during a play between Player "r" red and "b" blue. Then, verify the negation of the stealing-strategy argument by checking  $\mathcal{G}_H \models \langle \langle x \rangle \rangle(r, x)(b, x)(F \operatorname{cnc}_r)$ . Intuitively, this sentence says that agent r has a strategy that, once it is copied (bound) by b it allows the former to win, i.e., to be the first to connect the related red edges (F cnc<sub>r</sub>).

It should be noted that the syntax of SL does not allow to express manipulation of strategies. For example, in the Hex game, we cannot express, for Player b, the effects of a strategy obtained by a manipulation of the one chosen by Player r. As a further example, consider a CGS having  $Ac = \{0, 1\}$ . Then, in SL it is not possible to describe a comparison between the outcomes that a player may obtain by replacing one of his strategies f with the associated flipping f', i.e.,  $f'(\rho) = 1 - f(\rho)$ , for all  $\rho \in \text{dom}(f)$ .

## 3. MODEL-CHECKING HARDNESS

In this section, we show the non-elementary lower bound for the model-checking problem of SL. Precisely, we prove that, for sentences having alternation number k, this problem is k-EXPSPACE-HARD. To this aim, in Subsection 3.1, we first recall syntax and semantics of *Quantified propositional temporal logic* [Sistla 1983]. Then, in Subsection 3.2, we give a reduction from the satisfiability problem for this logic to the model-checking problem for SL.

## 3.1. Quantified propositional temporal logic

*Quantified Propositional Temporal Logic* (QPTL, for short) syntactically extends the old-style temporal logic with the *future* F and *global* G operators by means of two *proposition quantifiers*, the existential  $\exists q$ . and the universal  $\forall q$ , where q is an atomic proposition. Intuitively, these elements can be respectively read as "*there exists an evaluation of* q" and "*for all evaluations of* q". The formal syntax of QPTL follows.

Definition 3.1 (QPTL Syntax). QPTL formulas are built inductively from the sets of atomic propositions AP, by using the following grammar, where  $p \in AP$ :

$$\varphi ::= p \mid \neg \varphi \mid \varphi \land \varphi \mid \varphi \lor \varphi \mid \mathsf{X} \varphi \mid \mathsf{F} \varphi \mid \mathsf{G} \varphi \mid \exists p.\varphi \mid \forall p.\varphi.$$

QPTL denotes the infinite set of formulas generated by the above grammar.

Similarly to SL, we use the concepts of subformula, free atomic proposition, sentence, and alternation number, together with the QPTL syntactic fragment of bounded alternation QPTL[k-alt], with  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ .

In order to define the semantics of QPTL, we have first to introduce the concepts of truth evaluations used to interpret the meaning of atomic propositions at the passing of time. A *temporal truth* evaluation is a function tte :  $\mathbb{N} \to \{f, t\}$  that maps each natural number to a Boolean value. Moreover, a propositional truth evaluation is a partial function pte : AP  $\rightarrow$  TTE mapping every atomic proposition in its domain to a temporal truth evaluation. The sets TTE  $\triangleq \mathbb{N} \to \{f, t\}$  and PTE  $\triangleq$  AP  $\rightarrow$  TTE contain, respectively, all temporal and propositional truth evaluations.

At this point, we have the tool to define the interpretation of QPTL formulas. For a propositional truth evaluation pte with free( $\varphi$ )  $\subseteq$  dom(pte) and a number k, we write pte,  $k \models \varphi$  to indicate that the formula  $\varphi$  holds at the k-th position of the pte.

Definition 3.2 (QPTL Semantics). For all QPTL formulas  $\varphi$ , propositional truth evaluation pte  $\in$  PTE with free( $\varphi$ )  $\subseteq$  dom(pte), and numbers  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , the modeling relation pte,  $k \models \varphi$  is inductively defined as follows.

- (1) pte,  $k \models p$  iff pte(p)(k) = t, with  $p \in AP$ .
- (2) For all formulas  $\varphi$ ,  $\varphi_1$ , and  $\varphi_2$ , it holds that:
  - (a) pte,  $k \models \neg \varphi$  iff not pte,  $k \models \varphi$ , that is pte,  $k \not\models \varphi$ ;
  - (b) pte,  $k \models \varphi_1 \land \varphi_2$  iff pte,  $k \models \varphi_1$  and pte,  $k \models \varphi_2$ ;
  - (c) pte,  $k \models \varphi_1 \lor \varphi_2$  iff pte,  $k \models \varphi_1$  or pte,  $k \models \varphi_2$ ;
  - (d) pte,  $k \models X \varphi$  iff pte,  $k + 1 \models \varphi$ ;
  - (e) pte,  $k \models \mathsf{F} \varphi$  iff there is an index  $i \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $k \leq i$  such that pte,  $i \models \varphi$ ;
  - (f) pte,  $k \models \mathsf{G} \varphi$  iff, for all indexes  $i \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $k \leq i$ , it holds that pte,  $i \models \varphi$ .
- (3) For an atomic proposition  $q \in AP$  and a formula  $\varphi$ , it holds that:
  - (a) pte,  $k \models \exists q.\varphi$  iff there exists a temporal truth evaluation tte  $\in$  TTE such that pte $[q \mapsto$  tte],  $k \models \varphi$ ;
  - (b) pte,  $k \models \forall q.\varphi$  iff for all temporal truth evaluations tte  $\in$  TTE it holds that pte $[q \mapsto$  tte],  $k \models \varphi$ .

Obviously, a QPTL sentence  $\varphi$  is *satisfiable* if  $\emptyset$ ,  $0 \models \varphi$ . Observe that the described semantics is slightly different but completely equivalent to that proposed and used in [Sistla et al. 1987] to prove the non-elementary hardness result for the satisfiability problem.

## 3.2. Non-elementary lower-bound

We can show how the solution of QPTL satisfiability problem can be reduced to that of the modelchecking problem for SL, over a constant size CGS with a unique atomic proposition.

In order to do this, we first prove the following auxiliary lemma, which actually represents the main step of the above mentioned reduction.

LEMMA 3.3 (QPTL REDUCTION). There is a one-agent CGS  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}$  such that, for each QPTL[k-alt] sentence  $\varphi$ , with  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , there exists an SL[k-alt] variable-closed formula  $\overline{\varphi}$  such that  $\varphi$  is satisfiable iff  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}, \chi, s_0 \models \overline{\varphi}$ , for all complete assignments  $\chi \in \operatorname{Asg}(\operatorname{Ag}, s_0)$ .



Fig. 6: The CGS  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}$ .

PROOF. Consider the one-agent CGS  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc} \triangleq \langle \{p\}, \{\alpha\}, \{f, t\}, \{s_0, s_1\}, \lambda, \tau, s_0 \rangle$  depicted in Figure 6, where the two actions are the Boolean values false and true and where the labeling and transition functions  $\lambda$  and  $\tau$  are set as follows:  $\lambda(s_0) \triangleq \emptyset, \lambda(s_1) \triangleq \{p\}$ , and  $\tau(s, d) = s_0$  iff  $d(\alpha) = f$ , for all  $s \in St$  and  $d \in Dc$ . Moreover, consider the transformation function  $\overline{\cdot} : QPTL \to SL$  inductively defined as follows:

$$\begin{split} &-\overline{q} \triangleq (\alpha, \mathsf{x}_q) \mathsf{X} \, \mathsf{p}, \, \text{for } q \in \mathsf{AP}; \\ &-\overline{\exists q.\varphi} \triangleq \langle\!\langle \mathsf{x}_q \rangle\!\rangle \overline{\varphi}; \\ &-\overline{\forall q.\varphi} \triangleq [\![\mathsf{x}_q]\!] \overline{\varphi}; \\ &-\overline{\mathsf{Op} \, \varphi} \triangleq \mathsf{Op} \, \overline{\varphi}, \, \text{where } \mathsf{Op} \in \{\neg, \mathsf{X}, \mathsf{F}, \mathsf{G}\}; \\ &-\overline{\varphi_1 \mathsf{Op} \, \varphi_2} \triangleq \overline{\varphi_1} \mathsf{Op} \, \overline{\varphi_2}, \, \text{where } \mathsf{Op} \in \{\land, \lor\}. \end{split}$$

It is not hard to see that a QPTL formula  $\varphi$  is a sentence iff  $\overline{\varphi}$  is variable-closed. Furthermore, we have that  $alt(\overline{\varphi}) = alt(\varphi)$ .

At this point, it remains to prove that, a QPTL sentence  $\varphi$  is satisfiable iff  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}, \chi, s_0 \models \overline{\varphi}$ , for all total assignments  $\chi \in \operatorname{Asg}(\{\alpha\}, s_0)$ . To do this by induction on the structure of  $\varphi$ , we actually show a stronger result asserting that, for all subformulas  $\psi \in \operatorname{sub}(\varphi)$ , propositional truth evaluations pte  $\in$  PTE, and  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ , it holds that pte,  $i \models \psi$  iff  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}, (\chi, s_0)^i \models \overline{\psi}$ , for each total assignment

ACM Transactions on Computational Logic, Vol. V, No. N, Article A, Publication date: January YYYY.

 $\chi \in \operatorname{Asg}(\{\alpha\} \cup \{\mathsf{x}_q \in \operatorname{Var} : q \in \operatorname{free}(\psi)\}, \mathsf{s}_0)$  such that  $\chi(\mathsf{x}_q)((\pi)_{\leq n}) = \operatorname{pte}(q)(n)$ , where  $\pi \triangleq \operatorname{play}(\chi, \mathsf{s}_0)$ , for all  $q \in \operatorname{free}(\psi)$  and  $n \in [i, \omega]$ .

Here, we only show the base case of atomic propositions and the two inductive cases regarding the proposition quantifiers. The remaining cases of Boolean connectives and temporal operators are straightforward and left to the reader as a simple exercise.

 $-\psi = q.$ 

By Item 1 of Definition 3.2 of QPTL semantics, we have that pte,  $i \models q$  iff pte(q)(i) = t. Thus, due to the above constraint on the assignment, it follows that pte,  $i \models q$  iff  $\chi(x_q)((\pi)_{\leq i}) = t$ . Now, by applying Items 4 and 5a of Definition 2.12 of SL semantics, we have that  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}, (\chi, s_0)^i \models$  $(\alpha, x_q) X p$  iff  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}, (\chi'[\alpha \mapsto \chi'(x_q)], s')^1 \models p$ , where  $(\chi', s') = (\chi, s_0)^i$ . At this point, due to the particular structure of the CGS  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}$ , we have that  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}, (\chi'[\alpha \mapsto \chi'(x_q)], s')^1 \models p$  iff  $(\pi')_1 = s_1$ , where  $\pi' \triangleq play(\chi'[\alpha \mapsto \chi'(x_q)], s')$ , which in turn is equivalent to  $\chi'(x_q)((\pi')_{\leq 0}) = t$ . So,  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}, (\chi, s_0)^i \models (\alpha, x_q) X p$  iff  $\chi'(x_q)((\pi')_{\leq 0}) = t$ . Now, by observing that  $(\pi')_{\leq 0} = (\pi)_i$  and using the above definition of  $\chi'$ , we obtain that  $\chi'(x_q)((\pi')_{\leq 0}) = \chi(x_q)((\pi)_{\leq i})$ . Hence, pte,  $i \models q$ iff  $pte(q)(i) = \chi(x_q)((\pi)_{\leq i}) = t = \chi'(x_q)((\pi')_{\leq 0})$  iff  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}, (\chi, s_0)^i \models (\alpha, x_q) X p$ .  $-\psi = \exists q.\psi'$ .

[Only if]. If pte,  $i \models \exists q.\psi'$ , by Item 3a of Definition 3.2, there exists a temporal truth evaluation tte  $\in$  TTE such that pte[ $q \mapsto$  tte],  $i \models \psi'$ . Now, consider a strategy  $f \in$  Str( $s_0$ ) such that  $f((\pi)_{\leq n}) =$  tte(n), for all  $n \in [i, \omega[$ . Then, it is evident that  $\chi[x_q \mapsto f](x_{q'})((\pi)_{\leq n}) =$  pte[ $q \mapsto$ tte](q)(n), for all  $q' \in$  free( $\psi$ ) and  $n \in [i, \omega[$ . So, by the inductive hypothesis, it follows that  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}, (\chi[x_q \mapsto f], s_0)^i \models \overline{\psi'}$ . Thus, we have that  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}, (\chi, s_0)^i \models \langle \langle x_q \rangle \rangle \overline{\psi'}$ .

[*If*]. If  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}$ ,  $(\chi, \mathsf{s}_0)^i \models \langle\!\langle \mathsf{x}_q \rangle\!\rangle \overline{\psi'}$ , there exists a strategy  $\mathsf{f} \in \operatorname{Str}(\mathsf{s}_0)$  such that  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}$ ,  $(\chi[\mathsf{x}_q \mapsto \mathsf{f}], \mathsf{s}_0)^i \models \overline{\psi'}$ . Now, consider a temporal truth evaluation the  $\in$  TTE such that  $\operatorname{tte}(n) = \mathsf{f}((\pi)_{\leq n})$ , for all  $n \in [i, \omega[$ . Then, it is evident that  $\chi[\mathsf{x}_q \mapsto \mathsf{f}](\mathsf{x}_{q'})((\pi)_{\leq n}) = \operatorname{pte}[q \mapsto \operatorname{tte}](q')(n)$ , for all  $q' \in \operatorname{free}(\psi)$  and  $n \in [i, \omega[$ . So, by the inductive hypothesis, it follows that  $\operatorname{pte}[q \mapsto \operatorname{tte}], i \models \psi'$ . Thus, by Item 3a of Definition 3.2, we have that  $\operatorname{pte}, i \models \exists q.\psi'$ .

[Only if]. For each strategy  $f \in \operatorname{Str}(s_0)$ , consider a temporal truth evaluation the  $\in \operatorname{TTE}$  such that  $\operatorname{tte}(n) = f((\pi)_{\leq n})$ , for all  $n \in [i, \omega[$ . It is evident that  $\chi[x_q \mapsto f](x_{q'})((\pi)_{\leq n}) = \operatorname{pte}[q \mapsto \operatorname{tte}](q')(n)$ , for all  $q' \in \operatorname{free}(\psi)$  and  $n \in [i, \omega[$ . Now, since  $\operatorname{pte}, i \models \forall q. \psi'$ , by Item 3b of Definition 3.2, it follows that  $\operatorname{pte}[q \mapsto \operatorname{tte}], i \models \psi'$ . So, by the inductive hypothesis, for each strategy  $f \in \operatorname{Str}(s_0)$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}, (\chi[x_q \mapsto f], s_0)^i \models \overline{\psi'}$ . Thus, we have that  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}, (\chi, s_0)^i \models [[x_q]]\overline{\psi'}$ .

*[If].* For each temporal truth evaluation the  $\in$  TTE, consider a strategy  $f \in \text{Str}(s_0)$  such that  $f((\pi)_{\leq n}) = \text{tte}(n)$ , for all  $n \in [i, \omega[$ . It is evident that  $\chi[x_q \mapsto f](x_{q'})((\pi)_{\leq n}) = \text{pte}[q \mapsto \text{tte}](q')(n)$ , for all  $q' \in \text{free}(\psi)$  and  $n \in [i, \omega[$ . Now, since  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}, (\chi, s_0)^i \models [x_q]]\overline{\psi'}$ , it follows that  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}, (\chi[x_q \mapsto f], s_0)^i \models \overline{\psi'}$ . So, by the inductive hypothesis, for each temporal truth evaluation the  $\in$  TTE, it holds that  $\text{pte}[q \mapsto \text{tte}], i \models \psi'$ . Thus, by Item 3b of Definition 3.2, we have that  $\text{pte}, i \models \forall q. \psi'$ .

Thus, we are done with the proof.  $\Box$ 

Now, we can show the full reduction that allows us to state the existence of a non-elementary lower-bound for the model-checking problem of SL.

THEOREM 3.4 (SL MODEL-CHECKING HARDNESS). *The model-checking problem for* SL[*k*-alt] *is k*-EXPSPACE-HARD.

PROOF. Let  $\varphi$  be a QPTL[k-alt] sentence,  $\overline{\varphi}$  the related SL[k-alt] variable-closed formula, and  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}$  the CGS of Lemma 3.3 of QPTL reduction. Then, by applying the previous mentioned lemma, it is easy to see that  $\varphi$  is satisfiable iff  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc} \models [\![x]\!](\alpha, x)\overline{\varphi}$  iff  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc} \models \langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle(\alpha, x)\overline{\varphi}$ . Thus, the satisfiability problem for QPTL can be reduced to the model-checking problem for SL. Now, since

the satisfiability problem for QPTL[k-alt] is k-EXPSPACE-HARD [Sistla et al. 1987], we have that the model-checking problem for SL[k-alt] is k-EXPSPACE-HARD as well.  $\Box$ 

## 4. STRATEGY QUANTIFICATIONS

Since model checking for SL is non-elementary hard, while the same problem for ATL\* is only 2EXPTIME-COMPLETE, a question that arises naturally is whether there are proper fragments of SL of practical interest that strictly subsuming ATL\* yet still have the same elementary complexity. In this section, we answer positively to this question and go even further. More precisely, we reveal a fundamental property that, if satisfied, allows to retain a 2EXPTIME-COMPLETE model-checking problem. This is the property of *behavioral* quantification. Standard quantification over strategies introduces a somewhat unintuitive interpretation in the semantics of games, since it instantiates full strategies, which includes also future actions, whereas players see only actions played in the past. In more details, quantification of the form  $\forall \exists$  means that the existentially quantified strategy is chosen in response to the universally quantified strategy, which prescribes actions in response to histories that may never arise in the actual game. On the other hand, in classic games player reacts only to current and past actions of other players, so the response of the existentially quantified strategy to this history. To formally introduce the concept of behavioral quantification, we use the notion of *Skolem dependence function* as a machinery (see also [Kolaitis 1985] for more on this subject).

The remaining part of this section is organized as follows. In Subsection 4.1, we describe three syntactic fragments of SL, named SL[NG], SL[BG], and SL[1G], having the peculiarity to use strategy quantifications grouped in atomic blocks. Then, in Subsection 4.2, we define the notion of Skolem dependence function, which is used, in Subsection 4.3, to introduce the concept of behavioral. Finally, in Subsection 4.4, we prove a fundamental result, which is at the base of our elementary model-checking procedure for SL[1G].

### 4.1. Syntactic fragments

In order to formalize the syntactic fragments of SL we want to investigate, we first need to define the concepts of *quantification* and *binding prefixes*. A *quantification prefix* over a set  $V \subseteq Var$  of variables is a finite word  $\wp \in \{\langle \langle x \rangle \rangle, [\![x]\!] : x \in V\}^{|V|}$  of length |V| such that each variable  $x \in V$  occurs just once in  $\wp$ , i.e., there is exactly one index  $i \in [0, |V|[$  such that  $(\wp)_i \in \{\langle \langle x \rangle\rangle, [\![x]\!]\}$ .

A binding prefix over a set of variables  $V \subseteq Var$  is a finite word  $\flat \in \{(a, x) : a \in Ag \land x \in V\}^{|Ag|}$ of length |Ag| such that each agent  $a \in Ag$  occurs just once in  $\flat$ , i.e., there is exactly one index  $i \in [0, |Ag|[$  for which  $(\flat)_i \in \{(a, x) : x \in V\}$ .

Finally,  $Qnt(V) \subseteq \{\langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle, [\![x]\!] : x \in V\}^{|V|}$  and  $Bnd(V) \subseteq \{(a, x) : a \in Ag \land x \in V\}^{|Ag|}$  denote, respectively, the sets of all quantification and binding prefixes over variables in V.

We now have all tools to define the syntactic fragments we want to analyze, which we name *Nested-Goal, Boolean-Goal*, and *One-Goal Strategy Logic*, respectively (SL[NG], SL[BG], and SL[1G], for short). For a *goal* we mean an SL agent-closed formula of the kind  $\flat\varphi$ , with Ag  $\subseteq$  free( $\varphi$ ), being  $\flat \in$  Bnd(Var) a binding prefix. The idea behind SL[NG] is that, when there is a quantification over a variable used in a goal, we are forced to quantify over all free variables of the inner subformula containing the goal itself, by using a quantification prefix. In this way, the subformula is build only by nesting and Boolean combinations of goals. In addition, with SL[BG] we avoid nested goals sharing the variables of a same quantification prefix, but allow their Boolean combinations. Finally, SL[1G] forces the use of a different quantification prefix for each single goal in the formula. The formal syntax of SL[NG], SL[BG], and SL[1G] follows.

Definition 4.1 (SL[NG], SL[BG], and SL[1G] Syntax). SL[NG] formulas are built inductively from the sets of atomic propositions AP, quantification prefixes Qnt(V) for any  $V \subseteq Var$ , and binding prefixes Bnd(Var), by using the following grammar, with  $p \in AP$ ,  $\wp \in \bigcup_{V \subseteq Var}Qnt(V)$ , and  $\flat \in Bnd(Var)$ :

$$arphi ::= p \mid \neg arphi \mid arphi \land arphi \mid arphi \lor arphi \mid \mathsf{X} arphi \mid arphi \mathsf{U} arphi \mid arphi \mathsf{R} arphi \mid arphi arphi \mid arphi arphi \mid arphi arphi,$$

where in the formation rule  $\wp \varphi$  it is ensured that  $\varphi$  is agent-closed and  $\wp \in \text{Qnt}(\text{free}(\varphi))$ . In addition, SL[BG] formulas are determined by splitting the above syntactic class in two different parts, of which the second is dedicated to build the Boolean combinations of goals avoiding their nesting:

$$\begin{array}{l} \varphi ::= p \mid \neg \varphi \mid \varphi \land \varphi \mid \varphi \lor \varphi \mid X \varphi \mid \varphi \mathsf{U} \varphi \mid \varphi \mathsf{R} \varphi \mid \wp \psi, \\ \psi ::= \flat \varphi \mid \neg \psi \mid \psi \land \psi \mid \psi \lor \psi, \end{array}$$

where in the formation rule  $\wp \psi$  it is ensured that  $\wp \in \text{Qnt}(\text{free}(\psi))$ . Finally, the simpler SL[1G] formulas are obtained by forcing each goal to be coupled with a quantification prefix:

$$\varphi ::= p \mid \neg \varphi \mid \varphi \land \varphi \mid \varphi \lor \varphi \mid \mathsf{X} \varphi \mid \varphi \mathsf{U} \varphi \mid \varphi \mathsf{R} \varphi \mid \wp \flat \varphi,$$

where in the formation rule  $\wp b\varphi$  it is ensured that  $\wp \in Qnt(free(b\varphi))$ . SL  $\supset$  SL[NG]  $\supset$  SL[BG]  $\supset$  SL[1G] denotes the syntactic chain of infinite sets of formulas generated by the respective grammars with the associated constraints on free variables of goals.

Intuitively, in SL[NG], SL[BG], and SL[1G], we force the writing of formulas to use atomic blocks of quantifications and bindings, where the related free variables are strictly coupled with those that are effectively quantified in the prefix just before the binding. In a nutshell, we can only write formulas by using sentences of the form  $\wp \psi$  belonging to a kind of *prenex normal form* in which the quantifications contained into the *matrix*  $\psi$  only belong to the prefixes  $\wp'$  of some inner subsentence  $\wp' \psi' \in \operatorname{snt}(\wp \psi)$ .

We want to remark that the nesting of goals in SL formulas is much more expressive than the nesting of quantification in ATL<sup>\*</sup>. Indeed, in ATL<sup>\*</sup>, we can make only a nesting of quantifications that are in some sense complete w.r.t. players, which implies, at every nesting, a total replacement of the strategy profile for all players. This is due to the fact that the quantifier operator over a set of agents A in ATL<sup>\*</sup> includes implicitly the quantification of strategies for agents not in A, i.e., each quantifier ranges over the whole set of agents, and the binding is immediately applied to the agents. Instead, in the case of SL, the quantification is referred to a single strategy and the binding with an agent can be postponed. This power of nesting allows to embed very expressive logics such as QPTL, as it is shown in Section 3.

An SL[NG] sentence  $\phi$  is *principal* if it is of the form  $\phi = \wp \psi$ , where  $\psi$  is agent-closed and  $\wp \in \text{Qnt}(\text{free}(\psi))$ . By  $\text{psnt}(\varphi) \subseteq \text{snt}(\varphi)$  we denote the set of all principal subsentences of the formula  $\varphi$ .

We now introduce other two general restrictions in which the numbers |Ag| of agents and |Var| of variables that are used to write a formula are fixed to the a priori values  $n, m \in [1, \omega[$ , respectively. Moreover, we can also forbid the sharing of variables, i.e., each variable is binded to one agent only, so, we cannot force two agents to use the same strategy. We name these three fragments SL[n-ag], SL[m-var], and SL[fvs], respectively. Note that, in the one agent fragment, the restriction on the sharing of variables between agents, naturally, does not act, i.e., SL[1-ag, fvs] = SL[1-ag].

To start to practice with the above fragments, consider again the sentence  $\varphi$  of Example 2.13 on page 14. It is easy to see that it actually belongs to SL[BG, 2-ag, 3-var, 2-alt], and so, to SL[NG], but not to SL[1G], since it is of the form  $\wp(\flat_1 X p \land \flat_2 X q)$ , where the quantification prefix is  $\wp = \langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle [\![y]\!] \langle\!\langle z \rangle\!\rangle$  and the binding prefixes of the two goals are  $\flat_1 = (\alpha, x)(\beta, y)$  and  $\flat_2 = (\alpha, y)(\beta, z)$ .

Along the paper, sometimes we assert that a given formula  $\varphi$  belongs to an SL syntactic fragment also if its syntax does not precisely correspond to what is described by the relative grammar. We do this in order to make easier the reading and interpretation of the formula  $\varphi$  itself and only in the case that it is simple to translate it into an equivalent formula that effectively belongs to the intended logic, by means of a simple generalization of classic rules used to put a formula of first order logic in the prenex normal form. For example, consider the sentence  $\varphi_{NE}$ 

of Example 2.7 on page 10 representing the existence of a Nash equilibrium. This formula is considered to belong to SL[BG, *n*-ag, 2*n*-var, fvs, 1-alt], since it can be easily translated in the form  $\phi_{N\!E} = \wp \bigwedge_{i=1}^{n} \flat_i \psi_i \rightarrow \flat \psi_i$ , where  $\wp = \langle \langle x_1 \rangle \cdots \langle \langle x_n \rangle \rangle [[y_1]] \cdots [[y_n]], \flat = (\alpha_1, x_1) \cdots (\alpha_n, x_n),$  $\flat_i = (\alpha_1, x_1) \cdots (\alpha_{i-1}, x_{i-1})(\alpha_i, y_i)(\alpha_{i+1}, x_{i+1}) \cdots (\alpha_n, x_n),$  and free $(\psi_i)$  = Ag. As another example, consider the sentence  $\varphi_{SP}$  of Example 2.8 on page 10 representing the existence of a stability profile. Also this formula is considered to belong to SL[BG, *n*-ag, 2*n*-var, fvs, 1-alt], since it is equivalent to  $\phi_{SP} = \wp \bigwedge_{i,j=1, i\neq j}^{n} \flat \psi_j \rightarrow ((\flat \psi_i \leftrightarrow \flat_i \psi_i) \rightarrow \flat_i \psi_j)$ . Furthermore, it is immediate to see that, Example 2.15 on page 15, the formulas  $\varphi_1$  and  $\varphi_2$  are in SL[1G, 4-ag, 4-var, fvs, 1-alt], while  $\varphi_3$  is in SL[1G, 4-ag, 4-var, fvs, 2-alt] Note that both  $\phi_{N\!E}$  and  $\phi_{SP}$  are principal sentences.

Now, it is interesting to observe that CTL\* and ATL\* are exactly equivalent to SL[1G, fvs, 0-alt] and SL[1G, fvs, 1-alt], respectively. Moreover, GL [Alur et al. 2002] is the very simple fragment of SL[BG, fvs, 1-alt] that forces all goals in a formula to have a common part containing all variables quantified before the unique possible alternation of the quantification prefix. Finally, we have that CHP-SL is the SL[BG, 2-ag, fvs] fragment interpreted over turn-based CGS.

From now on, we refer to CTL\*, ATL\*, and CHP-SL formulas by denoting them with their translation in SL.

*Remark* 4.2 (SL[NG] *Model-Checking Hardness*). It is well-known that the non-elementary hardness result for the satisfiability problem of QPTL [Sistla et al. 1987] already holds for formulas in prenex normal form. Now, it is not hard to see that the transformation described in Lemma 3.3 of QPTL reduction puts QPTL[*k*-alt] sentences  $\varphi$  in prenex normal form into SL[NG, 1-ag, *k*-alt] variable-closed formulas  $\overline{\varphi} = \wp \psi$ . Moreover, the derived SL[1-ag, *k*-alt] sentence  $\langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle (\alpha, x) \wp \psi$  used in Theorem 3.4 of SL model-checking hardness is equivalent to the SL[NG, 1-ag, *k*-alt] principal sentence  $\langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle \wp(\alpha, x) \psi$ , since x is not used in the quantification prefix  $\wp$ . Thus, the hardness result for the model-checking problem holds for SL[NG, 1-ag, *k*-alt] as well. However, it is important to observe that, unfortunately, it is not know if such an hardness result holds for SL[BG] and, in particular, for CHP-SL. We leave this problem open here.

Differently from SL[1G], in fragments like SL[BG] we are able to associate different strategies with the same agent. This feature allows to represent game properties such as Nash Equilibria, Equilibrium Profiles, and the like. This syntactic flexibility, however, is not the feature that forces these fragments to have non-elementary complexities for the model-checking problem. Indeed, as it has been recently pointed out in [Mogavero et al. 2013], the same problem for some of the SL fragments preserving this feature is 2EXPTIME-COMPLETE. Thus, the non-elementary hardness in the model-checking problem for SL[NG] is due to the ability to nest the binding of strategies by means of temporal operators. A deeper study of these aspects is out of the scope of this paper.

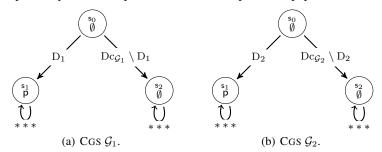


Fig. 7: Alternation-2 non-equivalent CGSs.

At this point, we prove that ATL<sup>\*</sup> is strictly less expressive than SL[1G] and, consequently, than SL[BG] and SL[NG]. To do this, we show the existence of two structures that result to be equivalent only w.r.t. sentences having alternation number bounded by 1. It can be interesting to note that, we use an ad-hoc technique based on a brute-force check to verify that all ATL<sup>\*</sup> formulas cannot

distinguish between the two structures. A possible future line of research is to study variants of the Ehrenfeucht-Fraïssé game [Ebbinghaus and Flum 1995; Hodges 1993] for SL, which would allow to determine in a more direct way whether two structures are equivalent or not w.r.t. a particular SL fragment.

THEOREM 4.3 (SL[1G] VS ATL<sup>\*</sup> EXPRESSIVENESS). *There exists an* SL[1G, 3-ag, fvs, 2-alt] *sentence having no* ATL<sup>\*</sup> *equivalent sentence.* 

PROOF. Consider the two CGSs  $\mathcal{G}_1 \triangleq \langle \{\mathbf{p}\}, \{\alpha, \beta, \gamma\}, \{0, 1\}, \{\mathbf{s}_0, \mathbf{s}_1, \mathbf{s}_2\}, \lambda, \tau_1, \mathbf{s}_0 \rangle$  and  $\mathcal{G}_2 \triangleq \langle \{\mathbf{p}\}, \{\alpha, \beta, \gamma\}, \{0, 1, 2\}, \{\mathbf{s}_0, \mathbf{s}_1, \mathbf{s}_2\}, \lambda, \tau_2, \mathbf{s}_0 \rangle$  depicted in Figure 7 on the preceding page, where  $\lambda(\mathbf{s}_0) = \lambda(\mathbf{s}_2) \triangleq \emptyset, \lambda(\mathbf{s}_1) \triangleq \{\mathbf{p}\}, \mathbf{D}_1 \triangleq \{00*, 11*\}, \text{ and } \mathbf{D}_2 \triangleq \{00*, 11*, 12*, 200, 202, 211\}.$ Moreover, consider the SL[1G, 3-ag, fvs, 2-alt] sentence  $\varphi^* \triangleq \varphi^* \flat^* X$  p, where  $\varphi^* \triangleq [[x]] \langle \langle y \rangle \rangle [[z]]$  and  $\flat^* \triangleq (\alpha, \mathbf{x})(\beta, \mathbf{y})(\gamma, \mathbf{z})$ . Then, it is easy to see that  $\mathcal{G}_1 \models \varphi^*$  but  $\mathcal{G}_2 \not\models \varphi^*$ . Indeed,  $\mathcal{G}_1, \chi_1, \mathbf{s}_0 \models \flat^* X$  p, for all  $\chi_1 \in \operatorname{Asg}_{\mathcal{G}_1}(\{\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{y}, \mathbf{z}\}, \mathbf{s}_0)$  such that  $\chi_1(\mathbf{y})(\mathbf{s}_0) = \chi_1(\mathbf{x})(\mathbf{s}_0)$ , and  $\mathcal{G}_2, \chi_2, \mathbf{s}_0 \models \flat^* X \neg p$ , for all  $\chi_2 \in \operatorname{Asg}_{\mathcal{G}_2}(\{\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{y}, \mathbf{z}\}, \mathbf{s}_0)$  such that  $\chi_2(\mathbf{x})(\mathbf{s}_0) = 2$  and  $\chi_2(\mathbf{z})(\mathbf{s}_0) = (\chi_2(\mathbf{y})(\mathbf{s}_0) + 1) \mod 3$ .

Now, due to the particular structure of the CGSs  $\mathcal{G}_i$  under exam, with  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ , for each path  $\pi \in Pth_{\mathcal{G}_i}(s_0)$ , we have that either  $\lambda((\pi)_j) = \{p\}$  or  $\lambda((\pi)_j) = \emptyset$ , for all  $j \in [1, \omega[$ , i.e., apart from the initial state, the path is completely labeled either with  $\{p\}$  or with  $\emptyset$ . Thus, it is easy to see that, for each ATL\* formula  $\wp \flat \psi$ , there is a literal  $l_{\psi} \in \{p, \neg p\}$  such that  $\mathcal{G}_i \models \wp \flat \psi$  iff  $\mathcal{G}_i \models \wp \flat \lambda l_{\psi}$ , for all  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ . W.l.o.g., we can suppose that  $\flat = \flat^*$ , since we are always able to uniformly rename the variables of the quantification and binding prefixes without changing the meaning of the sentence.

At this point, it is easy to see that there exists an index  $k \in \{1, 2, 3\}$  for which it holds that either  $\wp_k \flat^* X l_{\psi} \Rightarrow \wp \flat^* X l_{\psi}$  or  $\wp \flat^* X l_{\psi} \Rightarrow \overline{\wp_k} \flat^* X l_{\psi}$ , where  $\wp_1 \triangleq [\![x]\!] [\![z]\!] \langle\!\langle y \rangle\!\rangle$ ,  $\wp_2 \triangleq \langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle \langle\!\langle y \rangle\!\rangle [\![z]\!]$ , and  $\wp_3 \triangleq [\![y]\!] [\![z]\!] \langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle$ . Thus, to prove that every ATL<sup>\*</sup> formula cannot distinguish between  $\mathcal{G}_1$  and  $\mathcal{G}_2$ , we can simply show that the sentences  $\wp_k \flat^* X l$ , with  $k \in \{1, 2, 3\}$  and  $l \in \{p, \neg p\}$ , do the same. In fact, it holds that  $\mathcal{G}_i \models \wp_k \flat^* X l$ , for all  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ ,  $k \in \{1, 2, 3\}$ , and  $l \in \{p, \neg p\}$ . Hence, the thesis holds. The check of the latter fact is trivial and left to the reader as an exercise.  $\Box$ 

### 4.2. Skolem Dependence Functions

We now introduce the concept of Skolem dependence function (Sdf, for short) of a quantification and show how any quantification prefix contained into an SL formula can be represented by an adequate choice of a Skolem dependence function over strategies. The main idea here is inspired by what Skolem proposed for the first order logic in order to eliminate all existential quantifications over variables, by substituting them with second order existential quantifications over functions, whose choice is uniform w.r.t. the universal variables.

First, we introduce some notation regarding quantification prefixes. Let  $\wp \in \operatorname{Qnt}(V)$  be a quantification prefix over a set  $V(\wp) \triangleq V \subseteq V$  ar of variables. By  $\langle\!\langle \wp \rangle\!\rangle \triangleq \{x \in V(\wp) : \exists i \in [0, |\wp|[.(\wp)_i = \langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle\} \text{ and } [\![\wp]\!] \triangleq V(\wp) \setminus \langle\!\langle \wp \rangle\!\rangle$  we denote the sets of *existential* and *universal variables* quantified in  $\wp$ , respectively. For two variables  $x, y \in V(\wp)$ , we say that x precedes y in  $\wp$ , in symbols  $x <_{\wp} y$ , if x occurs before y in  $\wp$ , i.e., there are two indexes  $i, j \in [0, |\wp|[$ , with i < j, such that  $(\wp)_i \in \{\langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle, [\![x]\!]\}$  and  $(\wp)_j \in \{\langle\!\langle y \rangle\!\rangle, [\![y]\!]\}$ . Moreover, we say that y is *functional dependent* on x, in symbols  $x \sim_{\wp} y$ , if  $x \in [\![\wp]\!], y \in \langle\!\langle \wp \rangle\!\rangle$ , and  $x <_{\wp} y$ , i.e., y is existentially quantified after that x is universally quantified, so, there may be a dependence between a value chosen by x and that chosen by y. This definition induces the set  $\operatorname{Dep}(\wp) \triangleq \{x \in V(\wp) : x \sim_{\wp} y\}$  of dependence pairs and its derived version  $\operatorname{Dep}(\wp, y) \triangleq \{x \in V(\wp) : x \sim_{\wp} y\}$  containing all variables from which y depends. Finally, we use  $\overline{\wp} \in \operatorname{Qnt}(V(\wp))$  to indicate the quantification derived from  $\wp$  by dualizing each quantifier contained in it, i.e., for all indexes  $i \in [0, |\wp|[$ , it holds that  $(\overline{\wp})_i = \langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle$  iff  $(\wp)_i = [\![x]\!]$ , with  $x \in V(\wp)$ . It is evident that  $\langle\!\langle \overline{\wp} \rangle\!\rangle = [\![\wp]\!]$  and  $[\![\overline{\wp}]\!] = \langle\!\langle \wp \rangle\!\rangle$ . As an example, let  $\wp = [\![x]\!]\langle\!\langle y \rangle\!\rangle\langle\langle\!\langle z \rangle\!\rangle[\![\wp]\!]\langle\langle z \rangle\!\rangle[\![\wp]\!]\langle\langle z \rangle\!\rangle[\![\wp]\!]\langle\langle z \rangle\rangle[\![\wp]\!\rangle] = \{x, w\}, \operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x) = 0 \in [\wp, w) = \emptyset$ ,  $\operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x) = \{x, w\}, \operatorname{Dep}(\wp, w) = \{x, w\}, \operatorname{Dep}(\wp, w) = [\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle\rangle[\![w]\!]$ .

Finally, we define the notion of *valuation* of variables over a generic set D, called *domain*, i.e., a partial function  $v : \text{Var} \rightarrow D$  mapping every variable in its domain to an element in D. By  $\text{Val}_D(V) \triangleq V \rightarrow D$  we denote the set of all valuation functions over D defined on  $V \subseteq \text{Var}$ .

At this point, we give a general high-level semantics for the quantification prefixes by means of the following main definition of *Skolem dependence function*.

Definition 4.4 (Skolem Dependence Function). Let  $\wp \in Qnt(V)$  be a quantification prefix over a set  $V \subseteq Var$  of variables, and D a set. Then, a Skolem dependence function for  $\wp$  over D is a function  $\theta : Val_D(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket) \to Val_D(V)$  satisfying the following properties:

(1)  $\theta(\mathsf{v})_{\text{result}} = \mathsf{v}$ , for all  $\mathsf{v} \in \operatorname{Val}_{\mathrm{D}}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$ ; <sup>11</sup>

(2)  $\theta(\mathbf{v}_1)(x) = \theta(\mathbf{v}_2)(x)$ , for all  $\mathbf{v}_1, \mathbf{v}_2 \in \operatorname{Val}_{D}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$  and  $x \in \langle\!\langle \wp \rangle\!\rangle$  such that  $\mathbf{v}_{1 \upharpoonright \operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x)} = \mathbf{v}_{2 \upharpoonright \operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x)}$ .

 $SDF_D(\wp)$  denotes the set of all Skolem dependence functions for  $\wp$  over D.

Intuitively, Item 1 asserts that  $\theta$  takes the same values of its argument w.r.t. the universal variables in  $\wp$  and Item 2 ensures that the value of  $\theta$  w.r.t. an existential variable x in  $\wp$  does not depend on variables not in  $\text{Dep}(\wp, x)$ . To get a better insight into this definition, a Skolem dependence function  $\theta$  for  $\wp$  can be considered as a set of classical *Skolem functions* that, given a value for each variables in  $\wp$ , in a way that is consistent w.r.t. the order of quantifications. Observe that, each  $\theta \in \text{SDF}_D(\wp)$ is injective, so,  $|\text{rng}(\theta)| = |\text{dom}(\theta)| = |D|^{|[\wp]|}$ . Moreover,  $|\text{SDF}_D(\wp)| = \prod_{x \in \langle \wp \rangle} |D|^{|D|^{|\text{Dep}(\wp, x)|}}$ . As an example, let  $D = \{0, 1\}$  and  $\wp = [[x]]\langle \langle y \rangle\rangle [[z]] \in \text{Qnt}(V)$  be a quantification prefix over  $V = \{x, y, z\}$ . Then, we have that  $|\text{SDF}_D(\wp)| = 4$  and  $|\text{SDF}_D(\overline{\wp})| = 8$ . Moreover, the Skolem dependence functions  $\theta_i \in \text{SDF}_D(\wp)$  with  $i \in [0, 3]$  and  $\overline{\theta}_i \in \text{SDF}_D(\overline{\wp})$  with  $i \in [0, 7]$ , for a particular fixed order, are such that  $\theta_0(v)(y) = 0$ ,  $\theta_1(v)(y) = v(x)$ ,  $\theta_2(v)(y) = 1 - v(x)$ , and  $\theta_3(v)(y) = 1$ , for all  $v \in \text{Val}_D([[\wp]])$ , and  $\overline{\theta}_i(\overline{v})(x) = 0$  with  $i \in [0, 3]$ ,  $\overline{\theta}_i(\overline{v})(x) = 1$  with  $i \in [4, 7]$ ,  $\overline{\theta}_0(\overline{v})(z) = \overline{\theta}_4(\overline{v})(z) = 0$ ,  $\overline{\theta}_1(\overline{v})(z) = \overline{\theta}_5(\overline{v})(z) = \overline{v}(y)$ ,  $\overline{\theta}_2(\overline{v})(z) = \overline{\theta}_6(\overline{v})(z) = 1 - \overline{v}(y)$ , and  $\overline{\theta}_3(\overline{v})(z) = \overline{\theta}_7(\overline{v})(z) = 1$ , for all  $\overline{v} \in \text{Val}_D([[\overline{\wp}]])$ .

We now prove the following fundamental theorem that describes how to eliminate the strategy quantifications of an SL formula via a choice of a suitable Skolem dependence function over strategies. This procedure can be seen as the equivalent of *Skolemization* in first order logic (see [Hodges 1993], for more details).

THEOREM 4.5 (SL STRATEGY QUANTIFICATION). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS and  $\varphi = \wp \psi$  an SL formula, being  $\wp \in \text{Qnt}(V)$  a quantification prefix over a set  $V \subseteq \text{free}(\psi) \cap \text{Var of variables. Then,}$ for all assignments  $\chi \in \text{Asg}(\text{free}(\varphi), s_0)$ , the following holds:  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s_0 \models \varphi$  iff there exists a Skolem dependence function  $\theta \in \text{SDF}_{\text{Str}(s_0)}(\wp)$  such that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi \cup \theta(\chi'), s_0 \models \psi$ , for all  $\chi' \in \text{Asg}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s_0)$ .<sup>12</sup>

PROOF. The proof proceeds by induction on the length of the quantification prefix  $\wp$ . For the base case  $|\wp| = 0$ , the thesis immediately follows, since  $[\![\wp]\!] = \emptyset$  and, consequently, both  $SDF_{Str(s_0)}(\wp)$  and  $Asg([\![\wp]\!], s_0)$  contain the empty function only (we are assuming, by convention, that  $\varnothing(\varnothing) \triangleq \varnothing$ ).

We now prove, separately, the two directions of the inductive case.

[Only if]. Suppose that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s_0 \models \varphi$ , where  $\wp = \mathsf{Qn} \cdot \wp'$ . Then, two possible cases arise: either  $\mathsf{Qn} = \langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle$  or  $\mathsf{Qn} = [\![x]\!]$ .

 $--\mathsf{Qn} = \langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle.$ 

By Item 3a of Definition 2.12 of SL semantics, there is a strategy  $f \in \text{Str}(s_0)$  such that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi[x \mapsto f], s_0 \models \wp'\psi$ . Note that  $[\![\wp]\!] = [\![\wp']\!]$ . By the inductive hypothesis, we have that there exists a Skolem dependence function  $\theta \in \text{SDF}_{\text{Str}(s_0)}(\wp')$  such that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi[x \mapsto f] \cup \theta(\chi'), s_0 \models \psi$ , for

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup>By  $g_{\uparrow Z} : (X \cap Z) \to Y$  we denote the *restriction* of a function  $g : X \to Y$  to the elements in the set Z.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup>By  $g_1 \cup g_2 : (X_1 \cup X_2) \rightarrow (Y_1 \cup Y_2)$  we denote the operation of *union* of two functions  $g_1 : X_1 \rightarrow Y_1$  and  $g_2 : X_2 \rightarrow Y_2$  defined on disjoint domains, i.e.,  $X_1 \cap X_2 = \emptyset$ .

all  $\chi' \in \operatorname{Asg}(\llbracket \wp' \rrbracket, s_0)$ . Now, consider the function  $\theta' : \operatorname{Asg}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s_0) \to \operatorname{Asg}(V, s_0)$  defined by  $\theta'(\chi') \triangleq \theta(\chi')[x \mapsto f]$ , for all  $\chi' \in \operatorname{Asg}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s_0)$ . It is easy to check that  $\theta'$  is a Skolem dependence function for  $\wp$  over  $\operatorname{Str}(s_0)$ , i.e.,  $\theta' \in \operatorname{SDF}_{\operatorname{Str}(s_0)}(\wp)$ . Moreover,  $\chi[x \mapsto f] \sqcup \theta(\chi') =$  $\chi \sqcup \theta(\chi')[x \mapsto f] = \chi \sqcup \theta'(\chi')$ , for  $\chi' \in \operatorname{Asg}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s_0)$ . Hence,  $\mathcal{G}, \chi \sqcup \theta'(\chi'), s_0 \models \psi$ , for all  $\chi' \in \operatorname{Asg}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s_0)$ .  $-\operatorname{Qn} = \llbracket x \rrbracket$ .

By Item  $\overset{a}{J}$  bof Definition 2.12, we have that, for all strategies  $f \in \operatorname{Str}(s_0)$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi[x \mapsto f], s_0 \models \wp' \psi$ . Note that  $[\![\wp]\!] = [\![\wp']\!] \cup \{x\}$ . By the inductive hypothesis, we derive that, for each  $f \in \operatorname{Str}(s_0)$ , there exists a Skolem dependence function  $\theta_f \in \operatorname{SDF}_{\operatorname{Str}(s_0)}(\wp')$  such that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi[x \mapsto f] \sqcup \theta_f(\chi'), s_0 \models \psi$ , for all  $\chi' \in \operatorname{Asg}([\![\wp']\!], s_0)$ . Now, consider the function  $\theta' : \operatorname{Asg}([\![\wp]\!], s_0) \to \operatorname{Asg}(V, s_0)$  defined by  $\theta'(\chi') \triangleq \theta_{\chi'(x)}(\chi'_{\upharpoonright [\![\wp']\!]})[x \mapsto \chi'(x)]$ , for all  $\chi' \in \operatorname{Asg}([\![\wp]\!], s_0)$ . It is evident that  $\theta'$  is a Skolem dependence function for  $\wp$  over  $\operatorname{Str}(s_0)$ , i.e.,  $\theta' \in \operatorname{SDF}_{\operatorname{Str}(s_0)}(\wp)$ . Moreover,  $\chi[x \mapsto f] \sqcup \theta_f(\chi') = \chi \sqcup \theta_f(\chi')[x \mapsto f] = \chi \sqcup \theta'(\chi'[x \mapsto f])$ , for  $f \in \operatorname{Str}(s_0)$  and  $\chi' \in \operatorname{Asg}([\![\wp']\!], s_0)$ . Hence,  $\mathcal{G}, \chi \sqcup \theta'(\chi'), s_0 \models \psi$ , for all  $\chi' \in \operatorname{Asg}([\![\wp]\!], s_0)$ .

[*If*]. Suppose that there exists a Skolem dependence function  $\theta \in \text{SDF}_{\text{Str}(s_0)}(\wp)$  such that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi \cup \theta(\chi'), s_0 \models \psi$ , for all  $\chi' \in \text{Asg}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s_0)$ , where  $\wp = \text{Qn} \cdot \wp'$ . Then, two possible cases arise: either  $\text{Qn} = \langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle$  or  $\text{Qn} = \llbracket x \rrbracket$ .

 $-\mathsf{Qn} = \langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle.$ 

There is a strategy  $f \in Str(s_0)$  such that  $f = \theta(\chi')(x)$ , for all  $\chi' \in Asg(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s_0)$ . Note that  $\llbracket \wp \rrbracket = \llbracket \wp' \rrbracket$ . Consider the function  $\theta' : Asg(\llbracket \wp' \rrbracket, s_0) \to Asg(V \setminus \{x\}, s_0)$  defined by  $\theta'(\chi') \triangleq \theta(\chi')_{\uparrow(V \setminus \{x\})}$ , for all  $\chi' \in Asg(\llbracket \wp' \rrbracket, s_0)$ . It is easy to check that  $\theta'$  is a Skolem dependence function for  $\wp'$  over  $Str(s_0)$ , i.e.,  $\theta' \in SDF_{Str(s_0)}(\wp')$ . Moreover,  $\chi \uplus \theta(\chi') = \chi \Cup \theta'(\chi')[x \mapsto f] = \chi[x \mapsto f] \uplus \theta'(\chi')$ , for  $\chi' \in Asg(\llbracket \wp' \rrbracket, s_0)$ . Then, it is evident that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi[x \to f] \uplus \theta'(\chi'), s_0 \models \psi$ , for all  $\chi' \in Asg(\llbracket \wp' \rrbracket, s_0)$ . By the inductive hypothesis, we derive that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi[x \mapsto f], s_0 \models \wp'\psi$ , which means that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s_0 \models \varphi$ , by Item 3a of Definition 2.12 of SL semantics.

First note that  $[\![\wp']\!] = [\![\wp']\!] \cup \{x\}$ . Also, consider the functions  $\theta'_{f} : \operatorname{Asg}([\![\wp']\!], s_{0}) \to \operatorname{Asg}(V \setminus \{x\}, s_{0})$  defined by  $\theta'_{f}(\chi') \triangleq \theta(\chi'[x \mapsto f])_{\uparrow(V \setminus \{x\})}$ , for each  $f \in \operatorname{Str}(s_{0})$  and  $\chi' \in \operatorname{Asg}([\![\wp']\!], s_{0})$ . It is easy to see that every  $\theta'_{f}$  is a Skolem dependence function for  $\wp'$  over  $\operatorname{Str}(s_{0})$ , i.e.,  $\theta'_{f} \in \operatorname{SDF}_{\operatorname{Str}(s_{0})}(\wp')$ . Moreover,  $\chi \sqcup \theta(\chi') = \chi \sqcup \theta'_{\chi'(x)}(\chi'_{\uparrow [\![\wp']\!]})[x \mapsto \chi'(x)] = \chi[x \mapsto \chi'(x)] \sqcup \theta'_{\chi'(x)}(\chi'_{\uparrow [\![\wp']\!]})$ , for  $\chi' \in \operatorname{Asg}([\![\wp]\!], s_{0})$ . Then, it is evident that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi[x \to f] \sqcup \theta'_{f}(\chi'), s_{0} \models \psi$ , for all  $f \in \operatorname{Str}(s_{0})$  and  $\chi' \in \operatorname{Asg}([\![\wp']\!], s_{0})$ . By the inductive hypothesis, we derive that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi[x \mapsto f], s_{0} \models \wp'\psi$ , for all  $f \in \operatorname{Str}(s_{0})$ , which means that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s_{0} \models \varphi$ , by Item 3b of Definition 2.12.

Thus, the thesis of the theorem holds.  $\Box$ 

As an immediate consequence of the previous result, we derive the following corollary that restricts to SL sentences.

COROLLARY 4.6 (SL STRATEGY QUANTIFICATION). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS and  $\varphi = \wp \psi$  an SL sentence, where  $\psi$  is agent-closed and  $\wp \in \text{Qnt}(\text{free}(\psi))$ . Then,  $\mathcal{G} \models \varphi$  iff there exists a Skolem dependence function  $\theta \in \text{SDF}_{\text{Str}(s_0)}(\wp)$  such that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi), s_0 \models \psi$ , for all  $\chi \in \text{Asg}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s_0)$ .

### 4.3. Behavioral quantifications

We now have all tools we need to introduce the property of behavioral for a particular class of Skolem dependence functions. Intuitively, a Skolem dependence function over functions from a set T to a set D is behavioral if it can be split into a set of Skolem dependence functions over D, one for each element of T. This idea allows us to enormously simplify the reasoning about strategy quantifications, since we can reduce them to a set of quantifications over actions, one for each track in their domains. This means that, under certain conditions, we can transform a Skolem dependence

function  $\theta \in \text{SDF}_{\text{Str}(s)}(\wp)$  over strategies in a function  $\tilde{\theta} : \text{Trk}(s) \to \text{SDF}_{\text{Ac}}(\wp)$  that associates with each track a Skolem dependence function over actions.

To formally develop the above idea, we have first to introduce the generic concept of adjoint function and state an auxiliary lemma.

Definition 4.7 (Adjoint Functions). Let D, T, U, and V be four sets, and  $m : (T \to D)^U \to (T \to D)^V$  and  $\tilde{m} : T \to (D^U \to D^V)$  two functions. Then,  $\tilde{m}$  is the *adjoint* of m if  $\tilde{m}(t)(\hat{g}(t))(x) = m(g)(x)(t)$ , for all  $g \in (T \to D)^U$ ,  $x \in V$ , and  $t \in T^{13}$ 

Intuitively,  $\widetilde{m}$  is the adjoint of m if the dependence from the set T in both domain and codomain of the latter can be extracted and put as a common factor of the functor given by the former. This means also that, for every pair of functions  $g_1, g_2 \in (T \to D)^U$  such that  $\widehat{g}_1(t) = \widehat{g}_2(t)$  for some  $t \in T$ , it holds that  $m(g_1)(x)(t) = m(g_2)(x)(t)$ , for all  $x \in V$ . It is immediate to observe that if a function has an adjoint then this adjoint is unique. At the same way, if one has an adjoint function then it is possible to determine the original function without any ambiguity. Thus, it is established a one-to-one correspondence between functions admitting an adjoint and the adjoint itself.

Next lemma formally states the property briefly described above, i.e., that each Skolem dependence function over a set  $T \rightarrow D$ , admitting an adjoint function, can be represented as a function, with T as domain, which returns Skolem dependence functions over D as values.

LEMMA 4.8 (ADJOINT SKOLEM DEPENDENCE FUNCTIONS). Let  $\wp \in \text{Qnt}(V)$  be a quantification prefix over a set  $V \subseteq \text{Var of variables}$ , D and T two sets, and  $\theta : \text{Val}_{T \to D}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket) \to \text{Val}_{T \to D}(V)$  and  $\tilde{\theta} : T \to (\text{Val}_D(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket) \to \text{Val}_D(V))$  two functions such that  $\tilde{\theta}$  is the adjoint of  $\theta$ . Then,  $\theta \in \text{SDF}_{T \to D}(\wp)$  iff, for all  $t \in T$ , it holds that  $\tilde{\theta}(t) \in \text{SDF}_D(\wp)$ .

We now define the formal meaning of the behavioral of a Skolem dependence function over functions.

Definition 4.9 (Behavioral Skolem Dependence Functions). Let  $\wp \in Qnt(V)$  be a quantification prefix over a set  $V \subseteq Var$  of variables, D and T two sets, and  $\theta \in SDF_{T \to D}(\wp)$  a Skolem dependence function for  $\wp$  over  $T \to D$ . Then,  $\theta$  is *behavioral* if it admits an adjoint function.  $BSDF_{T \to D}(\wp)$  denotes the set of all behavioral Skolem dependence functions for  $\wp$  over  $T \to D$ .

It is important to observe that, unfortunately, there are Skolem dependence functions that are not behavioral. To easily understand why this is actually the case, it is enough to count both the number of Skolem dependence functions  $\text{SDF}_{T\to D}(\wp)$  and those of adjoint functions  $T \to \text{SDF}_D(\wp)$ , where |D| > 1, |T| > 1, and  $\wp$  is such that there is an  $x \in \langle \langle \wp \rangle \rangle$  for which  $\text{Dep}(\wp, x) \neq \emptyset$ . Indeed, it holds that  $|\text{SDF}_{T\to D}(\wp)| = \prod_{x \in \langle \langle \wp \rangle \rangle} |D|^{|T| \cdot |D|^{|T| \cdot |D|^{|T| \cdot |D|^{|Dep}(\wp, x)|}} > \prod_{x \in \langle \langle \wp \rangle \rangle} |D|^{|T| \cdot |D|^{|Dep}(\wp, x)|} = |T \to \text{SDF}_D(\wp)|$ . So, there are much more Skolem dependence functions, a number double exponential in |T|, than possible adjoint functions, whose number is only exponential in this value. Furthermore, observe that the simple set  $\text{Qnt}_{\exists^*\forall^*}(V) \triangleq \{\wp \in \text{Qnt}(V) : \exists i \in [0, |\wp|] \cdot [[(\wp)_{<i}]] = \emptyset \land \langle \langle (\wp)_{\geq i} \rangle \rangle = \emptyset\}$ , for  $V \subseteq \text{Var}$ , is the maximal class of quantification prefixes that admits only behavioral Skolem dependence functions over  $T \to D$ , i.e., it is such that each  $\theta \in \text{SDF}_{T\to D}(\wp)$  is behavioral, for all  $\wp \in \text{Qnt}_{\exists^*\forall^*}(V)$ . This is due to the fact that there are no functional dependences between variables, i.e., for each  $x \in \langle \langle \wp \rangle$ , it holds that  $\text{Dep}(\wp, x) = \emptyset$ .

Finally, we introduce an important semantics for syntactic fragments of SL, which is based on the concept of behavioral Skolem dependence function over strategies, and we refer to the related satisfiability concept as *behavioral satisfiability*, in symbols  $\models_B$ . Intuitively, such a semantics has the peculiarity that a strategy used in an existential quantification, in order to satisfy a formula, is only chosen between those that are behavioral w.r.t. the universal quantifications. In this way, when we have to decide what is its value c on a given track  $\rho$ , we do it only in dependence of the values

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup>By  $\widehat{g}$  :  $Y \to X \to Z$  we denote the operation of *flipping* of a function  $g : X \to Y \to Z$ .

ACM Transactions on Computational Logic, Vol. V, No. N, Article A, Publication date: January YYYY.

on the same track of the strategies so far quantified, but not on their whole structure, as it is the case for the classic semantics, instead. This means that c does not depend on the values of the other strategies on tracks  $\rho'$  that extend  $\rho$ , i.e., it does not depend on future choices made on  $\rho'$ . In addition, we have that c does not depend on values of parallel tracks  $\rho'$  that only share a prefix with  $\rho$ , i.e., it is independent on choices made on the possibly alternative futures  $\rho'$ . The behavioral semantics of SL[NG] formulas involving atomic propositions, Boolean connectives, temporal operators, and agent bindings is defined as for the classic one, where the modeling relation  $\models$  is substituted with  $\models_B$ , and we omit to report it here. In the following definition, we only describe the part concerning the quantification prefixes.

Definition 4.10 (SL[NG] Behavioral Semantics). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS,  $s \in St$  one of its states, and  $\wp \psi$  an SL[NG] formula, where  $\psi$  is agent-closed and  $\wp \in Qnt(free(\psi))$ . Then  $\mathcal{G}, \varnothing, s \models_B \wp \psi$  if there is a behavioral Skolem dependence function  $\theta \in BSDF_{Str(s)}(\wp)$  for  $\wp$  over Str(s) such that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi), s \models_B \psi$ , for all  $\chi \in Asg(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s)$ .

It is immediate to see a strong similarity between the statement of Corollary 4.6 of SL strategy quantification and the previous definition. The only crucial difference resides in the choice of the kind of Skolem dependence function. Moreover, observe that, differently from the classic semantics, the quantifications in the prefix are not treated individually but as an atomic block. This is due to the necessity of having a strict correlation between the point-wise structure of the quantified strategies.

*Remark* 4.11 (SL *Behavioral Semantics*). It can be interesting to know that we do not define a behavioral semantics for the whole SL, since we are not able, at the moment, to easily use the concept of behavioral Skolem dependence function, when the quantifications are not necessarily grouped in prefixes, i.e., when the formula is not in prenex normal form. In fact, this may represent a challenging problem, whose solution is left to future works.

Due to the new semantics of SL[NG], we have to redefine the related concepts of model and satisfiability, in order to differentiate between the classic relation  $\models$  and the behavioral one  $\models_B$ . Indeed, as we show later, there are sentences that are satisfiable but not behavioral satisfiable. We say that a CGS  $\mathcal{G}$  is a *behavioral model* of an SL[NG] sentence  $\varphi$ , in symbols  $\mathcal{G} \models_B \varphi$ , if  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s_0 \models_B \varphi$ . In general, we also say that  $\mathcal{G}$  is a *behavioral model* for  $\varphi$  on  $s \in$  St, in symbols  $\mathcal{G}, s \models_B \varphi$ , if  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s_0 \models_B \varphi$ , if  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s_0 \models_B \varphi$ . An SL[NG] sentence  $\varphi$  is *behavioral satisfiable* if there is an behavioral model for it.

We have to modify the concepts of implication and equivalence, as well. Indeed, also in this case we can have pairs of equivalent formulas that are not behavioral equivalent, and vice versa. Thus, we have to be careful when we use natural transformation between formulas, since it can be the case that they preserve the meaning only under the classic semantics. An example of this problem can arise when one want to put a formula in *pnf*. Given two SL[NG] formulas  $\varphi_1$  and  $\varphi_2$  with free( $\varphi_1$ ) = free( $\varphi_2$ ), we say that  $\varphi_1$  behaviorally implies  $\varphi_2$ , in symbols  $\varphi_1 \Rightarrow_E \varphi_2$ , if, for all CGSs  $\mathcal{G}$ , states  $s \in St$ , and free( $\varphi_1$ )-defined *s*-total assignments  $\chi \in Asg(free(\varphi_1), s)$ , it holds that if  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models_B \varphi_1$  then  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models_B \varphi_2$ . Accordingly, we say that  $\varphi_1$  is behaviorally equivalent to  $\varphi_2$ , in symbols  $\varphi_1 \equiv_E \varphi_2$ , if both  $\varphi_1 \Rightarrow_E \varphi_2$  and  $\varphi_2 \Rightarrow_E \varphi_1$  hold.

### 4.4. Behavioral and non-behavioral semantics

Finally, we show that the introduced concept of behavioral satisfiability is relevant to the context of our logic, as its applicability represents a demarcation line between "easy" and "hard" fragments of SL. Moreover, we believe that it is because of this fundamental property that several well-known temporal logics are so robustly decidable [Vardi 1996].

*Remark* 4.12 (SL[NG, 0-alt] *Behavioral*). It is interesting to observe that, for every CGS  $\mathcal{G}$  and SL[NG, 0-alt] sentence  $\varphi$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{G} \models \varphi$  iff  $\mathcal{G} \models_{B} \varphi$ . This is an immediate consequence of the fact that all quantification prefixes  $\varphi$  used in  $\varphi$  belong to  $\operatorname{Qnt}_{\exists^*\forall^*}(V)$ , for a given set  $V \subseteq \operatorname{Var}$  of variables. Thus, as already mentioned, the related Skolem dependence functions on strategies  $\theta \in \operatorname{SDF}_{\operatorname{Str}(s_0)}(\varphi)$  are necessarily behavioral.

By Corollary 4.6 of SL strategy quantification, it is easy to see that the following coherence property about the behavioral of the SL[NG] satisfiability holds. Intuitively, it asserts that every behaviorally satisfiable sentence in *pnf* is satisfiable too.

THEOREM 4.13 (SL[NG] BEHAVIORAL COHERENCE). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS,  $s \in \text{St}$  one of its states,  $\varphi$  an SL[NG] formula in pnf, and  $\chi \in \text{Asg}(s)$  an s-total assignment with free $(\varphi) \subseteq \text{dom}(\chi)$ . Then, it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models_{B} \varphi$  implies  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \varphi$ .

PROOF. The proof proceeds by induction on the structure of the formula. For the sake of succinctness, we only show the crucial case of principal subsentences  $\phi \in \text{psnt}(\varphi)$ , i.e., when  $\phi$  is of the form  $\wp \psi$ , where  $\wp \in \text{Qnt}(\text{free}(\psi))$  is a quantification prefix, and  $\psi$  is an agent-closed formula.

Suppose that  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s \models_{B} \wp \psi$ . Then, by Definition 4.10 of SL[NG] behavioral semantics, there is a behavioral Skolem dependence function  $\theta \in BSDF_{Str(s)}(\wp)$  such that, for all assignments  $\chi \in Asg(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s)$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi), s \models_{B} \psi$ . Now, by the inductive hypothesis, there is a Skolem dependence function  $\theta \in SDF_{Str(s)}(\wp)$  such that, for all assignments  $\chi \in Asg(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s)$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi), s \models \psi$ . Hence, by Corollary 4.6 of SL strategy quantification, we have that  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, \wp \models \wp \psi$ .  $\Box$ 

However, it is worth noting that the converse property may not hold, as we show in the next theorem, i.e., there are sentences in *pnf* that are satisfiable but not behavioral satisfiable. Note that the following results already holds for CHP-SL.

THEOREM 4.14 (SL[BG] NON-BEHAVIORAL). There exists a satisfiable SL[BG, 1-ag, 2-var, 1-alt] sentence in pnf that is not behaviorally satisfiable.

PROOF. Consider the SL[BG, 1-ag, 2-var, 1-alt] sentence  $\varphi \triangleq \varphi_1 \land \varphi_2$  in *pnf* where  $\varphi_1 \triangleq \varphi(\psi_1 \land \psi_2)$ , with  $\varphi \triangleq [[x]] \langle \langle y \rangle \rangle$ ,  $\psi_1 \triangleq (\alpha, x) X p \leftrightarrow (\alpha, y) X \neg p$ , and  $\psi_2 \triangleq (\alpha, x) X X p \leftrightarrow (\alpha, y) X X p$ , and  $\varphi_2 \triangleq [[x]] \langle \alpha, x \rangle X ((\langle \langle x \rangle \rangle (\alpha, x) X p) \land (\langle \langle x \rangle \rangle (\alpha, x) X \neg p))$ . Moreover, note that the SL[IG, 1-ag, 1-var, 0-alt] sentence  $\varphi_2$  is equivalent to the CTL formula AX ((EX p)  $\land$  (EX  $\neg p$ )). Then, it is easy to see that the turn-based CGS  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}$  of Figure 6 on page 17 satisfies  $\varphi$ . Indeed,  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}$ ,  $\theta(\chi)$ ,  $s_0 \models \psi_1 \land \psi_2$ , for all assignments  $\chi \in Asg(\{x\}, s_0)$ , where the non-behavioral Skolem dependence function  $\theta \in SDF_{Str(s_0)}(\varphi)$  is such that  $\theta(\chi)(y)(s_0) = \neg \chi(x)(s_0)$  and  $\theta(\chi)(y)(s_0 \cdot s_i) = \chi(x)(s_0 \cdot s_{1-i})$ , for all  $i \in \{0, 1\}$ .

Now, let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a generic CGs. If  $\mathcal{G} \not\models \varphi$ , by Theorem 4.13 of SL[NG] behavioral coherence, it holds that  $\mathcal{G} \not\models_{B} \varphi$ . Otherwise, we have that  $\mathcal{G} \models \varphi$  and, in particular,  $\mathcal{G} \models \varphi_{1}$ , which means that  $\mathcal{G} \models \wp(\psi_{1} \land \psi_{2})$ . At this point, to prove that  $\mathcal{G} \not\models_{B} \varphi$ , we show that, for all behavioral Skolem dependence functions  $\theta \in BSDF_{Str(s_{0})}(\wp)$ , there exists an assignment  $\chi \in Asg(\{x\}, s_{0})$  such that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi), s_{0} \not\models_{B} \psi_{1} \land \psi_{2}$ . To do this, let us fix a behavioral Skolem dependence function  $\theta$  and an assignment  $\chi$ . Also, assume  $s_{1} \triangleq \tau(s_{0}, \emptyset[\alpha \mapsto \chi(x)(s_{0})])$  and  $s_{2} \triangleq \tau(s_{0}, \emptyset[\alpha \mapsto \theta(\chi)(y)(s_{0})])$ . Now, we distinguish between two cases.

 $-p \in \lambda(s_1)$  iff  $p \in \lambda(s_2)$ . In this case, we can easily observe that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi), s_0 \not\models \psi_1$  and consequently, by Theorem 4.13, it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi), s_0 \not\models_B \psi_1 \land \psi_2$ . So, we are done.

—  $\mathbf{p} \in \lambda(s_1)$  iff  $\mathbf{p} \notin \lambda(s_2)$ . If  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi), s_0 \not\models \psi_2$  then, by Theorem 4.13, it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi), s_0 \not\models_B \psi_1 \land \psi_2$ . So, we are done. Otherwise, let  $s_3 \triangleq \tau(s_1, \emptyset[\alpha \mapsto \chi(\mathbf{x})(s_0 \cdot s_1)])$  and  $s_4 \triangleq \tau(s_2, \emptyset[\alpha \mapsto \theta(\chi)(\mathbf{y})(s_0 \cdot s_2)])$ . Then, it holds that  $\mathbf{p} \in \lambda(s_3)$  iff  $\mathbf{p} \in \lambda(s_4)$ . Now, consider a new assignment  $\chi' \in \operatorname{Asg}(\{\mathbf{x}\}, s_0)$  such that  $\chi'(x)(s_0 \cdot s_2) = \chi(x)(s_0 \cdot s_2)$  and  $\mathbf{p} \in \lambda(s_3')$  iff  $\mathbf{p} \notin \lambda(s_4)$ , where  $s_3' \triangleq \tau(s_1, \emptyset[\alpha \mapsto \chi'(\mathbf{x})(s_0 \cdot s_1)])$ . Observe that the existence of such an assignment, with particular reference to the second condition, is ensured by the fact that  $\mathcal{G} \models \varphi_2$ . At this point, due to the behavioral of the Skolem dependence function  $\theta$ , we have that  $\theta(\chi')(\mathbf{y})(s_0 \cdot s_2) = \theta(\chi)(\mathbf{y})(s_0 \cdot s_2)$ . Consequently, it holds that  $s_4 = \tau(s_2, \emptyset[\alpha \mapsto \theta(\chi')(\mathbf{y})(s_0 \cdot s_2)])$ . Thus,  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi'), s_0 \not\models \psi_2$ , which implies, by Theorem 4.13, that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi'), s_0 \not\models_B \psi_1 \land \psi_2$ . So, we are done.

Thus, the thesis of the theorem holds.  $\Box$ 

It is interesting to note that, at the moment, we do not know if such a result can be extended to the simpler GL fragment.

Remark 4.15 (Kinds of Non-Behavioral). It is worth remarking that the kind of non-behavioral of the sentence  $\varphi$  shown in the above theorem can be called *essential*, i.e., it cannot be eliminated, due to the fact that  $\varphi$  is satisfiable but not behavioral satisfiable. However, there are different sentences, such as the conjunct  $\varphi_1$  in  $\varphi$ , having both models on which they are behaviorally satisfiable and models, like the CGs  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}$ , on which they are only non-behaviorally satisfiable. Such a kind of non-behavioral can be called *non-essential*, since it can be eliminated by a suitable choice of the underlying model. Note that a similar reasoning can be done for the dual concept of behavioral, which we call *essential* if all models satisfying a given sentence behaviorally satisfy it as well.

Before continuing, we want to show the reason why we have redefined the concepts of implication and equivalence in the context of behavioral semantics. Consider the SL[BG, 1-ag, 2-var, 1-alt] sentence  $\varphi_1$  used in Theorem 4.14 of SL[BG] non-behavioral result. It is not hard to see that it is equivalent to the SL[1G, 1-ag, 1-var, 0-alt]  $\varphi' \triangleq (\langle\langle x \rangle\rangle(\alpha, x)\psi_1 \leftrightarrow \langle\langle x \rangle\rangle(\alpha, x)\psi_2 \rangle \wedge (\langle\langle x \rangle\rangle(\alpha, x)\psi_3 \leftrightarrow \langle\langle x \rangle\rangle(\alpha, x)\psi_4)$ , where  $\psi_1 \triangleq X (p \land X p), \psi_2 \triangleq X (\neg p \land X p), \psi_3 \triangleq X (p \land X \neg p)$ , and  $\psi_4 \triangleq X (\neg p \land X \neg p)$ . Note that  $\varphi'$  is in turn equivalent to the CTL\* formula  $(E\psi_1 \leftrightarrow E\psi_2) \land (E\psi_3 \leftrightarrow E\psi_4)$ . However,  $\varphi_1$  and  $\varphi'$  are not behaviorally equivalent, since we have that  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc} \not\models_B \varphi_1$  but  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc} \models_B \varphi'$ , where  $\mathcal{G}_{Rdc}$  is the CGs of Figure 6 on page 17.

At this point, we can proceed with the proof of the behavioral satisfiability for SL[1G]. It is important to note that there is no gap, in our knowledge, between the logics that are behaviorally satisfiable and those that are not, since the fragment SL[BG, 1-ag, 2-var, 1-alt] used in the previous theorem cannot be further reduced, due to the fact that otherwise it collapses into SL[1G]. Before starting, we have to describe some notation regarding classic two-player games on infinite words [Perrin and Pin 2004], which are used here as a technical tool. Note that we introduce the names of scheme and match in place of the more usual strategy and play, in order to avoid confusion between the concepts related to a CGS and those related to the tool.

A two-player arena (TPA, for short) is a tuple  $\mathcal{A} \triangleq \langle N_e, N_o, E, n_0 \rangle$ , where  $N_e$  and  $N_o$  are nonempty non-intersecting sets of *nodes* for player even and odd, respectively,  $E \triangleq E_e \cup E_o$ , with  $E_e \subseteq N_e \times N_o$  and  $E_o \subseteq N_o \times N_e$ , is the edge relation between nodes, and  $n_0 \in N_o$  is a designated *initial node*.

An even position in  $\mathcal{A}$  is a finite non-empty sequence of nodes  $\varrho \in N_e^+$  such that  $(\varrho)_0 = n_0$ and, for all  $i \in [0, |\varrho| - 1[$ , there exists a node  $n \in N_o$  for which  $((\varrho)_i, n) \in E_e$  and  $(n, (\varrho)_{i+1}) \in E_o$  hold. In addition, an *odd position* in  $\mathcal{A}$  is a finite non-empty sequence of nodes  $\varrho = \varrho' \cdot n \in N_e^+ \cdot N_o$ , with  $n \in N_o$ , such that  $\varrho'$  is an even position and  $(\operatorname{lst}(\varrho'), n) \in E_e$ . By Pos<sub>e</sub> and Pos<sub>o</sub> we denote, respectively, the sets of even and odd positions.

An even (resp., odd) scheme in  $\mathcal{A}$  is a function  $s_e : \operatorname{Pos}_e \to \operatorname{N}_o$  (resp.,  $s_o : \operatorname{Pos}_o \to \operatorname{N}_e$ ) that maps each even (resp., odd) position to an odd (resp., even) node in a way that is compatible with the edge relation  $E_e$  (resp.,  $E_o$ ), i.e., for all  $\varrho \in \operatorname{Pos}_e$  (resp.,  $\varrho \in \operatorname{Pos}_o$ ), it holds that  $(\operatorname{lst}(\varrho), s_e(\varrho)) \in E_e$ (resp.,  $(\operatorname{lst}(\rho), s_o(\rho)) \in E_o$ ). By Sch<sub>e</sub> (resp., Sch<sub>o</sub>) we indicate the sets of even (resp., odd) schemes.

A match in  $\mathcal{A}$  is an infinite sequence of nodes  $\varpi \in N_e^{\omega}$  such that  $(\varpi)_0 = n_0$  and, for all  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ , there exists a node  $n \in N_o$  such that  $((\varpi)_i, n) \in E_e$  and  $(n, (\varpi)_{i+1}) \in E_o$ . By Mtc we denote the set of all matches. A match map mtc : Sch<sub>e</sub> × Sch<sub>o</sub>  $\rightarrow$  Mtc is a function that, given two schemes  $s_e \in Sch_e$  and  $s_o \in Sch_o$ , returns the unique match  $\varpi = mtc(s_e, s_o)$  such that, for all  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ , it holds that  $(\varpi)_{i+1} = s_o((\varpi) < i \cdot s_e((\varpi) < i))$ .

A two-player game (TPG, for short) is a tuple  $\mathcal{H} \triangleq \langle \mathcal{A}, \operatorname{Win} \rangle$ , where  $\mathcal{A}$  is a TPA and  $\operatorname{Win} \subseteq \operatorname{Mtc.}$ On one hand, we say that player even wins  $\mathcal{H}$  if there exists an even scheme  $s_e \in \operatorname{Sch}_e$  such that, for all odd schemes  $s_o \in \operatorname{Sch}_o$ , it holds that  $\operatorname{mtc}(s_e, s_o) \in \operatorname{Win}$ . On the other hand, we say that player odd wins  $\mathcal{H}$  if there exists an odd scheme  $s_o \in \operatorname{Sch}_o$  such that, for all even schemes  $s_e \in \operatorname{Sch}_e$ , it holds that  $\operatorname{mtc}(s_e, s_o) \notin \operatorname{Win}$ .

In the following, for a given binding prefix  $\flat \in Bnd(V)$  with  $V \subseteq Var$ , we denote by  $\zeta_{\flat} : Ag \to V$  the function associating with each agent the related variable in  $\flat$ , i.e., for all  $a \in Ag$ , there is  $i \in [0, |\flat|[$  such that  $(\flat)_i = (a, \zeta_{\flat}(a))$ .

As first step towards the proof of the behavioral of SL[1G], we have to give a construction of a two-player game, based on an a priori chosen CGS, in which the players are explicitly viewed one as a Skolem dependence function and the other as a valuation, both over actions. This construction results to be a deep technical evolution of the proof method used for the dualization of alternating automata on infinite objects [Muller and Schupp 1987].

Definition 4.16 (Dependence-vs-Valuation Game). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS,  $s \in St$  one of its states,  $P \subseteq Pth(s)$  a set of paths,  $\wp \in Qnt(V)$  a quantification prefix over a set  $V \subseteq Var$  of variables, and  $\flat \in Bnd(V)$  a binding. Then, the dependence-vs-valuation game for  $\mathcal{G}$  in s over P w.r.t.  $\wp$  and  $\flat$  is the TPG  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, P, \wp, \flat) \triangleq \langle \mathcal{A}(\mathcal{G}, s, \wp, \flat), P \rangle$ , where the TPA  $\mathcal{A}(\mathcal{G}, s, \wp, \flat) \triangleq \langle St, St \times SDF_{Ac}(\wp), E, s \rangle$  has the edge relations defined as follows:

$$\begin{split} &- E_e \triangleq \{(t, (t, \theta)) : t \in \operatorname{St} \land \theta \in \operatorname{SDF}_{\operatorname{Ac}}(\wp)\}; \\ &- E_o \triangleq \{((t, \theta), \tau(t, \theta(\mathsf{v}) \circ \zeta_\flat)) : t \in \operatorname{St} \land \theta \in \operatorname{SDF}_{\operatorname{Ac}}(\wp) \land \mathsf{v} \in \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Ac}}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)\}^{-14}. \end{split}$$

In the next lemma we state a fundamental relationship between dependence-vs-valuation games and their duals. Basically, we prove that if a player wins the game then the opposite player can win the dual game, and vice versa. This represents one of the two crucial steps in our behavioral proof.

LEMMA 4.17 (DEPENDENCE-VS-VALUATION DUALITY). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS,  $s \in \text{St}$  one of its states,  $P \subseteq \text{Pth}(s)$  a set of paths,  $\wp \in \text{Qnt}(V)$  a quantification prefix over a set  $V \subseteq \text{Var}$  of variables, and  $\flat \in \text{Bnd}(V)$  a binding. Then, player even wins the TPG  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, P, \wp, \flat)$  iff player odd wins the dual TPG  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, \text{Pth}(s) \setminus P, \overline{\wp}, \flat)$ .

Now, we are going to give the definition of the important concept of *encasement*. Informally, an encasement is a particular subset of paths in a given CGS that "works to encase" a behavioral Skolem dependence function on strategies, in the sense that it contains all plays obtainable by complete assignments derived from the evaluation of the above mentioned Skolem dependence function. In our context, this concept is used to summarize all relevant information needed to verify the behavioral satisfiability of a sentence.

Definition 4.18 (Encasement). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS,  $s \in \text{St}$  one of its states,  $P \subseteq \text{Pth}(s)$  a set of paths,  $\wp \in \text{Qnt}(V)$  a quantification prefix over a set  $V \subseteq \text{Var}$  of variables, and  $\flat \in \text{Bnd}(V)$  a binding. Then, P is an *encasement* w.r.t.  $\wp$  and  $\flat$  if there exists a behavioral Skolem dependence function  $\theta \in \text{BSDF}_{\text{Str}(s)}(\wp)$  such that, for all assignments  $\chi \in \text{Asg}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s)$ , it holds that  $\text{play}(\theta(\chi) \circ \zeta_{\flat}, s) \in \text{P}$ .

In the next lemma, we give the second of the two crucial steps in our behavioral proof. In particular, we are able to show a one-to-one relationship between the winning in the dependence-vs-valuation game of player even and the verification of the encasement property of the associated winning set. Moreover, in the case that the latter is a Borelian set, by using Martin's Determinacy Theorem [Martin 1975], we obtain a complete characterization of the winning concept by means of that of encasements.

LEMMA 4.19 (ENCASEMENT CHARACTERIZATION). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS,  $s \in St$  one of its states,  $P \subseteq Pth(s)$  a set of paths,  $\wp \in Qnt(V)$  a quantification prefix over a set  $V \subseteq Var$  of variables, and  $\flat \in Bnd(V)$  a binding. Then, the following hold:

- (i) player even wins  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, \mathbf{P}, \wp, \flat)$  iff **P** is an encasement w.r.t.  $\wp$  and  $\flat$ ;
- (ii) if player odd wins  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, \mathbf{P}, \wp, \flat)$  then **P** is not an encasement w.r.t.  $\wp$  and  $\flat$ ;
- (iii) if P is a Borelian set and it is not an encasement w.r.t.  $\wp$  and  $\flat$  then player odd wins  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, P, \wp, \flat)$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup>By  $g_2 \circ g_1 : X \to Z$  we denote the operation of *composition* of two functions  $g_1 : X \to Y_1$  and  $g_2 : Y_2 \to Z$  with  $Y_1 \subseteq Y_2$ .

Finally, we have all technical tools useful to prove the behavioral of the satisfiability for SL[1G]. Intuitively, we describe a bidirectional reduction of the problem of interest to the verification of the winning in the dependence-vs-valuation game. The idea behind this construction resides in the strong similarity between the statement of Corollary 4.6 of SL strategy quantification and the definition of the winning condition in a two-player game. Indeed, on one hand, we say that a sentence is satisfiable iff "there exists a Skolem dependence function such that, for all all assignments, it holds that ...". On the other hand, we say that player even wins a game iff "there exists an even scheme such that, for all odd schemes, it holds that ...". In particular, for the SL[1G] fragment, we can resolve the gap between these two formulations, by using the concept of behavioral quantification.

THEOREM 4.20 (SL[1G] BEHAVIORAL). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS,  $\varphi$  an SL[1G] formula,  $s \in \text{St}$  a state, and  $\chi \in \text{Asg}(s)$  an s-total assignment with free $(\varphi) \subseteq \text{dom}(\chi)$ . Then, it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \varphi$  iff  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models_B \varphi$ .

PROOF. The proof proceeds by induction on the structure of the formula. For the sake of succinctness, we only show the most important inductive case of principal subsentences  $\phi \in psnt(\varphi)$ , i.e., when  $\phi$  is of the form  $\wp \flat \psi$ , where  $\wp \in Qnt(V)$  and  $\flat \in Bnd(V)$  are, respectively, a quantification and binding prefix over a set  $V \subseteq Var$  of variables, and  $\psi$  is a variable-closed formula.

*[If]*. The proof of this direction is practically the same of the one used in Theorem 4.13 of SL[NG] behavioral coherence. So, we omit to report it here.

[Only if]. Assume that  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s \models \wp \flat \psi$ . Then, it is easy to see that, for all behavioral Skolem dependence functions  $\theta \in BSDF_{Str(s)}(\overline{\wp})$ , there is an assignment  $\chi \in Asg(\llbracket \overline{\wp} \rrbracket, s)$  such that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi) \circ \zeta_{\flat}, s \models \psi$ . Indeed, suppose by contradiction that there exists a behavioral Skolem dependence function  $\theta \in BSDF_{Str(s)}(\overline{\wp})$  such that, for all assignments  $\chi \in Asg(\llbracket \overline{\wp} \rrbracket, s)$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi) \circ \zeta_{\flat}, s \models \psi$ , i.e.,  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi) \circ \zeta_{\flat}, s \models \neg \psi$ , and so  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi), s \models \flat \neg \psi$ . Then, by Corollary 4.6 of SL strategy quantification, we have that  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s \models \overline{\wp} \flat \neg \psi$ , i.e.,  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s \models \overline{\wp} \flat \psi$ , which is impossible.

Now, let  $P \triangleq \{ play(\chi, s) \in Pth(s) : \chi \in Asg(Ag, s) \land \mathcal{G}, \chi, s \not\models \psi \}$ . Then, it is evident that, for all behavioral Skolem dependence functions  $\theta \in BSDF_{Str(s)}(\overline{\wp})$ , there is an assignment  $\chi \in Asg(\llbracket \overline{\wp} \rrbracket, s)$  such that  $play(\theta(\chi) \circ \zeta_{\flat}, s) \notin P$ .

At this point, by Definition 4.18 of encasement, it is clear that P is not an encasement w.r.t.  $\overline{\wp}$  and b. Moreover, since  $\psi$  describes a regular language, the derived set P is Borelian [Perrin and Pin 2004]. Consequently, by Item iii of Lemma 4.19 of encasement characterization, we have that player odd wins the TPG  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, P, \overline{\wp}, b)$ . Thus, by Lemma 4.17 of dependence-vs-valuation duality, player even wins the dual TPG  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, Pth(s) \setminus P, \wp, b)$ . Hence, by Item i of Lemma 4.19, we have that Pth(s) \ P is an encasement w.r.t.  $\wp$  and b. Finally, again by Definition 4.18, there exists an behavioral Skolem dependence function  $\theta \in BSDF_{Str(s)}(\wp)$  such that, for all assignments  $\chi \in Asg(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s)$ , it holds that  $play(\theta(\chi) \circ \zeta_{\flat}, s) \in Pth(s) \setminus P$ .

Now, it is immediate to observe that  $Pth(s) \setminus P = \{play(\chi, s) \in Pth(s) : \chi \in Asg(Ag, s) \land \mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \psi\}$ . So, by the inductive hypothesis, we have that  $Pth(s) \setminus P = \{play(\chi, s) \in Pth(s) : \chi \in Asg(Ag, s) \land \mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models_B \psi\}$ , from which we derive that there exists a behavioral Skolem dependence function  $\theta \in BSDF_{Str(s)}(\wp)$  such that, for all assignments  $\chi \in Asg(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s)$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi) \circ \zeta_{\flat}, s \models_B \psi$ . Consequently, by Definition 4.10 of SL[NG] behavioral semantics, we have that  $\mathcal{G}, \varnothing, s \models_B \wp \flat \psi$ .  $\Box$ 

As an immediate consequence of the previous theorem, we derive the following fundamental corollary, restricted to SL[1G] sentences.

COROLLARY 4.21 (SL[1G] BEHAVIORAL). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS and  $\varphi$  an SL[1G] sentence. Then,  $\mathcal{G} \models \varphi$  iff  $\mathcal{G} \models_{B} \varphi$ .

It is worth to observe that the behavioral property for SL[1G] is a crucial difference w.r.t. SL[BG], which allows us to obtain a behavioral decision procedure for the related model-checking problem, as described in the last part of the next section.

## 5. MODEL-CHECKING PROCEDURES

In this section, we study the model-checking problem for SL and show that, in general, it is nonelementarily decidable, while, in the particular case of SL[1G] sentences, it is just 2EXPTIME-COMPLETE, as for ATL\*. For the algorithmic procedures, we follow an *automata-theoretic approach* [Kupferman et al. 2000], reducing the decision problem for the logics to the emptiness problem of an automaton. In particular, we use a bottom-up technique through which we recursively label each state of the CGS of interest by all principal subsentences of the specification that are satisfied on it, starting from the innermost subsentences and terminating with the sentence under exam. In this way, at a given step of the recursion, since the satisfaction of all subsentences of the given principal sentence has already been determined, we can assume that the matrix of the latter is only composed by Boolean combinations and nesting of goals whose temporal part is simply LTL. The procedure we propose here extends that used for ATL\* in [Alur et al. 2002] by means of a richer structure of the automata involved in.

The rest of this section is organized as follows. In Subsection 5.1, we recall the definition of alternating parity tree automata. Then, in Subsection 5.2, we build an automaton accepting a tree encoding of a CGS iff this satisfies the formula of interest, which is used to prove the main result about SL and SL[NG] model checking. Finally, in Subsection 5.3, we refine the previous result to obtain an elementary decision procedure for SL[1G].

### 5.1. Alternating tree automata

*Nondeterministic tree automata* are a generalization to infinite trees of the classical *nondeterministic word automata* on infinite words (see [Thomas 1990], for an introduction). *Alternating tree automata* are a further generalization of nondeterministic tree automata [Muller and Schupp 1987]. Intuitively, on visiting a node of the input tree, while the latter sends exactly one copy of itself to each of the successors of the node, the former can send several own copies to the same successor. Here we use, in particular, *alternating parity tree automata*, which are alternating tree automata along with a *parity acceptance condition* (see [Grädel et al. 2002], for a survey).

We now give the formal definition of alternating tree automata.

Definition 5.1 (Alternating Tree Automata). An alternating tree automaton (ATA, for short) is a tuple  $\mathcal{A} \triangleq \langle \Sigma, \Delta, Q, \delta, q_0, \aleph \rangle$ , where  $\Sigma, \Delta$ , and Q are, respectively, non-empty finite sets of *input* symbols, directions, and states,  $q_0 \in Q$  is an *initial state*,  $\aleph$  is an acceptance condition to be defined later, and  $\delta : Q \times \Sigma \to B^+(\Delta \times Q)$  is an alternating transition function that maps each pair of states and input symbols to a positive Boolean combination on the set of propositions of the form  $(d, q) \in \Delta \times Q$ , a.k.a. moves.

On one side, a *nondeterministic tree automaton* (NTA, for short) is a special case of ATA in which each conjunction in the transition function  $\delta$  has exactly one move (d,q) associated with each direction d. This means that, for all states  $q \in Q$  and symbols  $\sigma \in \Sigma$ , we have that  $\delta(q, \sigma)$  is equivalent to a Boolean formula of the form  $\bigvee_i \bigwedge_{d \in \Delta} (d, q_{i,d})$ . On the other side, a *universal tree automaton* (UTA, for short) is a special case of ATA in which all the Boolean combinations that appear in  $\delta$  are conjunctions of moves. Thus, we have that  $\delta(q, \sigma) = \bigwedge_i (d_i, q_i)$ , for all states  $q \in Q$  and symbols  $\sigma \in \Sigma$ .

The semantics of the ATAs is given through the following concept of run.

Definition 5.2 (ATA Run). A run of an ATA  $\mathcal{A} = \langle \Sigma, \Delta, Q, \delta, q_0, \aleph \rangle$  on a  $\Sigma$ -labeled  $\Delta$ -tree  $\mathcal{T} = \langle T, \mathsf{v} \rangle$  is a  $(\Delta \times Q)$ -tree R such that, for all nodes  $x \in \mathsf{R}$ , where  $x = \prod_{i=1}^{n} (d_i, q_i)$  and  $y \triangleq \prod_{i=1}^{n} d_i$  with  $n \in [0, \omega[$ , it holds that (i)  $y \in \mathsf{T}$  and (ii), there is a set of moves  $\mathsf{S} \subseteq \Delta \times \mathsf{Q}$  with  $\mathsf{S} \models \delta(q_n, \mathsf{v}(y))$  such that  $x \cdot (d, q) \in \mathsf{R}$ , for all  $(d, q) \in \mathsf{S}$ .

In the following, we consider ATAs along with the parity acceptance condition (APT, for short)  $\aleph \triangleq (F_1, \dots, F_k) \in (2^Q)^+$  with  $F_1 \subseteq \dots \subseteq F_k = Q$  (see [Kupferman et al. 2000], for more). The number k of sets in the tuple  $\aleph$  is called the *index* of the automaton. We also consider ATAs with the co-Büchi acceptance condition (ACT, for short) that is the special parity condition with index 2.

Let R be a run of an ATA  $\mathcal{A}$  on a tree  $\mathcal{T}$  and w one of its branches. Then, by  $\inf(w) \triangleq \{q \in Q\}$  $|\{i \in \mathbb{N} : \exists d \in \Delta.(w)_i = (d,q)\}| = \omega\}$  we denote the set of states that occur infinitely often as the second component of the letters along the branch w. Moreover, we say that w satisfies the parity acceptance condition  $\aleph = (F_1, \dots, F_k)$  if the least index  $i \in [1, k]$  for which  $\inf(w) \cap F_i \neq \emptyset$  is even. At this point, we can define the concept of language accepted by an ATA.

Definition 5.3 (ATA Acceptance). An ATA  $\mathcal{A} = \langle \Sigma, \Delta, Q, \delta, q_0, \aleph \rangle$  accepts a  $\Sigma$ -labeled  $\Delta$ -tree  $\mathcal{T}$  iff is there exists a run R of  $\mathcal{A}$  on  $\mathcal{T}$  such that all its infinite branches satisfy the acceptance condition  $\aleph$ .

By  $L(\mathcal{A})$  we denote the language accepted by the ATA  $\mathcal{A}$ , i.e., the set of trees  $\mathcal{T}$  accepted by  $\mathcal{A}$ . Moreover,  $\mathcal{A}$  is said to be *empty* if  $L(\mathcal{A}) = \emptyset$ . The *emptiness problem* for  $\mathcal{A}$  is to decide whether  $L(\mathcal{A}) = \emptyset.$ 

We finally show a simple but useful result about the APT direction projection. To do this, we first need to introduce an extra notation. Let  $f \in B(P)$  be a Boolean formula on a set of propositions P. Then, by  $f[p/q | p \in P']$  we denote the formula in which all occurrences of the propositions  $p \in \mathbf{P}' \subseteq \mathbf{P}$  in f are replaced by the proposition q belonging to a possibly different set.

THEOREM 5.4 (APT DIRECTION PROJECTION). Let  $\mathcal{A} \triangleq \langle \Sigma \times \Delta, \Delta, Q, \delta, q_0, \aleph \rangle$  be an APT over a set of *m* directions with *n* states and index *k*. Moreover, let  $d_0 \in \Delta$  be a distinguished direction. Then, there exists an NPT  $\mathcal{N}^{d_0} \triangleq \langle \Sigma, \Delta, Q', \delta', q'_0, \aleph' \rangle$  with  $m \cdot 2^{0(k \cdot n \cdot \log n)}$  states and index  $O(k \cdot n \cdot \log n)$  such that, for all  $\Sigma$ -labeled  $\Delta$ -tree  $\mathcal{T} \triangleq \langle T, \mathsf{v} \rangle$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{T} \in L(\mathcal{N}^{d_0})$  iff  $\mathcal{T}' \in L(\mathcal{A})$ , where  $\mathcal{T}'$  is the  $(\Sigma \times \Delta)$ -labeled  $\Delta$ -tree  $\langle T, v' \rangle$  such that  $v'(t) \triangleq (v(t), \mathsf{lst}(d_0 \cdot t))$ , for all  $t \in \dot{T}$ .

PROOF. As first step, we use the well-known nondeterminization procedure for APTs [Muller and Schupp 1995] in order to transform the APT  $\mathcal{A}$  into an equivalent NPT  $\mathcal{N} = \langle \Sigma \times \Delta, \Delta, \Delta \rangle$  $Q'', \delta'', q_0'', \aleph''\rangle$  with  $2^{0(k \cdot n \cdot \log n)}$  states and index  $k' = 0(k \cdot n \cdot \log n)$ . Then, we transform the latter into the new NPT  $\mathcal{N}^{d_0} \triangleq \langle \Sigma, \Delta, Q', \delta', q_0', \aleph' \rangle$  with  $m \cdot 2^{0(k \cdot n \cdot \log n)}$  states and same index k', where  $Q' \triangleq Q'' \times \Delta, q_0' \triangleq (q_0'', d_0), \aleph' \triangleq (F_1 \times \Delta, \dots, F_{k'} \times \Delta)$  with  $\aleph'' \triangleq (F_1, \dots, F_{k'})$ , and  $\delta'((q,d),\sigma) \triangleq \delta''(q,(\sigma,d))[(d',q')/(d',(q',d'))](d',q') \in \Delta \times Q''], \text{ for all } (q,d) \in Q' \text{ and } \sigma \in \Sigma.$ Now, it easy to see that  $\mathcal{N}^{d_0}$  satisfies the declared statement.  $\Box$ 

## 5.2. SL Model Checking

A first step towards our construction of an algorithmic procedure for the solution of the SL modelchecking problem is to define, for each possible formula  $\varphi$ , an alternating parity tree automaton  $\mathcal{A}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G}}$ that recognizes a tree encoding  $\mathcal{T}$  of a CGS  $\mathcal{G}$ , containing the information on an assignment  $\chi$  on the free variables/agents of  $\varphi$ , iff  $\mathcal{G}$  is a model of  $\varphi$  under  $\chi$ . The high-level idea at the base of this construction is an evolution and merging of those behind the translations of QPTL and LTL, respectively, into nondeterministic [Sistla et al. 1987] and alternating [Muller et al. 1988] Büchi automata.

To proceed with the formal description of the model-checking procedure, we have to introduce a concept of encoding for the assignments of a CGS.

Definition 5.5 (Assignment-State Encoding). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS,  $s \in St_{\mathcal{G}}$  one of its states, and  $\chi \in Asg_{\mathcal{G}}(V, s)$  an assignment defined on the set  $V \subseteq Var \cup Ag$ . Then, a  $(Val_{Ac_{\mathcal{G}}}(V) \times St_{\mathcal{G}})$ -labeled  $\operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}$ -tree  $\mathcal{T} \triangleq \langle \mathrm{T}, \mathsf{u} \rangle$ , where  $\mathrm{T} \triangleq \{ \rho_{\geq 1} : \rho \in \operatorname{Trk}_{\mathcal{G}}(s) \}$ , is an *assignment-state encoding* for  $\chi$  if it holds that  $u(t) \triangleq (\widehat{\chi}(s \cdot t), \mathsf{lst}(s \cdot t))$ , for all  $t \in T$ .

Observe that there is a unique assignment-state encoding for each given assignment.

In the next lemma, we prove the existence of an APT for each CGS and SL formula that is able to recognize all the assignment-state encodings of an a priori given assignment, made the assumption that the formula is satisfied on the CGS under this assignment.

LEMMA 5.6 (SL FORMULA AUTOMATON). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS and  $\varphi$  an SL formula. Then, there exists an APT  $\mathcal{A}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G}} \triangleq \langle \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\operatorname{free}(\varphi)) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{Q}_{\varphi}, \delta_{\varphi}, q_{0\varphi}, \aleph_{\varphi} \rangle$  such that, for all states  $s \in \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}$ and assignments  $\chi \in Asg_{\mathcal{G}}(free(\varphi), s)$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \varphi$  iff  $\mathcal{T} \in L(\mathcal{A}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G}})$ , where  $\mathcal{T}$  is the assignment-state encoding for  $\chi$ .

PROOF. The construction of the APT  $\mathcal{A}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G}}$  is done recursively on the structure of the formula  $\varphi$ , which w.l.o.g. is supposed to be in *enf*, by using a variation of the transformation, via alternating tree automata, of the S1S and SkS logics into nondeterministic Büchi word and tree automata recognizing all models of the formula of interest [Büchi 1962; Rabin 1969].

The detailed construction of  $\mathcal{A}^{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$ , by a case analysis on  $\varphi$ , follows.

- If  $\varphi \in AP$ , the automaton has to verify if the atomic proposition is locally satisfied or not. To do this, we set  $\mathcal{A}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G}} \triangleq \langle \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\emptyset) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \{\varphi\}, \delta_{\varphi}, \varphi, (\{\varphi\}) \rangle$ , where  $\delta_{\varphi}(\varphi, (\mathsf{v}, s)) \triangleq \mathfrak{t}$ , if  $\varphi \in \lambda_{\mathcal{G}}(s)$ , and  $\delta_{\varphi}(\varphi, (\mathsf{v}, s)) \triangleq \mathfrak{f}$ , otherwise. Intuitively,  $\mathcal{A}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G}}$  only verifies that the state s in the labeling of the root of the assignment-state encoding of the empty assignment  $\varnothing$  satisfies  $\varphi.$
- The boolean case  $\varphi = \neg \varphi'$  is treated in the classical way, by simply dualizing the automaton
- $\mathcal{A}_{\varphi'}^{\mathcal{G}} = \langle \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\operatorname{free}(\varphi')) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{Q}_{\varphi'}, \delta_{\varphi'}, q_{0\varphi'}, \aleph_{\varphi'} \rangle \text{ [Muller and Schupp 1987].}$  The boolean cases  $\varphi = \varphi_1 \operatorname{Op} \varphi_2$ , with  $\operatorname{Op} \in \{\wedge, \lor\}$ , are treated in a way that is similar to the classical one, by simply merging the two automata  $\mathcal{A}_{\varphi_1}^{\mathcal{G}} = \langle \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\operatorname{free}(\varphi_1)) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}},$  $\begin{aligned} \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi_1}, \delta_{\varphi_1}, q_{0\varphi_1}, \aleph_{\varphi_1} \rangle \text{ and } \mathcal{A}_{\varphi_2}^{\mathcal{G}} &= \langle \mathrm{Val}_{\mathrm{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\mathsf{free}(\varphi_2)) \times \mathrm{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \mathrm{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi_2}, \delta_{\varphi_2}, q_{0\varphi_2}, \aleph_{\varphi_2} \rangle \text{ into the} \\ \text{automaton } \mathcal{A}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G}} &\triangleq \langle \mathrm{Val}_{\mathrm{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\mathsf{free}(\varphi)) \times \mathrm{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \mathrm{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi}, \delta_{\varphi}, q_{0\varphi}, \aleph_{\varphi} \rangle, \text{ where the following hold:} \end{aligned}$

$$- \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi} \triangleq \{q_{0\varphi}\} \cup \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi_1} \cup \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi_2}, \text{ with } q_{0\varphi} \notin \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi_1} \cup \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi_2};$$

- $-\delta_{\varphi}(q_{0\varphi_{1}}(\mathsf{v},s)) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \delta_{\varphi_{1}}(q_{0\varphi_{1}},(\mathsf{v}_{|\mathsf{free}(\varphi_{1})},s)) \stackrel{\text{def}}{\to} \delta_{\varphi_{2}}(q_{0\varphi_{2}},(\mathsf{v}_{|\mathsf{free}(\varphi_{2})},s)), \text{ for all } (\mathsf{v},s) \in \mathbb{C}$  $\operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\operatorname{free}(\varphi)) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}};$
- $$\begin{split} & -\delta_{\varphi}(q,(\mathsf{v},s)) \triangleq \delta_{\varphi_1}(q,(\mathsf{v}_{|\mathsf{free}(\varphi_1)},s)), \text{ if } q \in \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi_1}, \text{ and } \delta_{\varphi}(q,(\mathsf{v},s)) \triangleq \delta_{\varphi_2}(q,(\mathsf{v}_{|\mathsf{free}(\varphi_2)},s)), \\ & \text{ otherwise, for all } q \in \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi_1} \cup \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi_2} \text{ and } (\mathsf{v},s) \in \mathrm{Val}_{\mathrm{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\mathsf{free}(\varphi)) \times \mathrm{St}_{\mathcal{G}}; \end{split}$$
- $-\aleph_{\varphi} \triangleq (F_{1\varphi}, \ldots, F_{k\varphi}), \text{ where } (i) \aleph_{\varphi_1} \triangleq (F_{1\varphi_1}, \ldots, F_{k_1\varphi_1}) \text{ and } \aleph_{\varphi_2} \triangleq (F_{1\varphi_2}, \ldots, F_{k_2\varphi_2}),$ (ii)  $h = \min\{k_1, k_2\}$  and  $k = \max\{k_1, k_2\}$ , (iii)  $F_{i\varphi} \triangleq F_{i\varphi_1} \cup F_{i\varphi_2}$ , for  $i \in [1, h]$ , (iv)  $F_{i\varphi} \triangleq F_{i\varphi_j}, \text{ for } i \in [h+1, k-1] \text{ with } k_j = k, \text{ and } (\nu) F_{k\varphi} \triangleq Q_{\varphi}.$ -- The case  $\varphi = X \varphi'$  is solved by running the automaton  $\mathcal{A}_{\varphi'}^{\mathcal{G}} = \langle \text{Val}_{\text{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\text{free}(\varphi')) \times \text{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \text{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, Q_{\varphi'},$
- $\delta_{\varphi'}, q_{0\varphi'}, \aleph_{\varphi'}$  on the successor node of the root of the assignment-state encoding in the direction individuated by the assignment itself. To do this, we use the automaton  $\mathcal{A}_{\omega}^{\mathcal{G}} \triangleq (\operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Acc}}(\operatorname{free}(\varphi)) \times$  $\operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{Q}_{\varphi}, \delta_{\varphi}, q_{0\varphi}, \aleph_{\varphi} \rangle$ , where the following hold:

$$-\mathbf{Q}_{\varphi} \triangleq \{q_{0\varphi}\} \cup \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi'}, \text{ with } q_{0\varphi} \notin \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi'};$$

 $-\delta_{\varphi}(q_{0\varphi}, (\mathbf{v}, s)) \triangleq (\tau_{\mathcal{G}}(s, \mathbf{v}_{\restriction \operatorname{Ag}}), q_{0\varphi'}), \text{ for all } (\mathbf{v}, s) \in \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Acg}}(\operatorname{free}(\varphi)) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}};$ 

$$-\delta_{\varphi}(q, (\mathbf{v}, s)) \triangleq \delta_{\varphi'}(q, (\mathbf{v}_{|\mathsf{free}(\varphi')}, s)), \text{ for all } q \in \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi'} \text{ and } (\mathbf{v}, s) \in \mathrm{Val}_{\mathrm{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\mathsf{free}(\varphi)) \times \mathrm{St}_{\mathcal{G}};$$
  
$$-\bigotimes_{\alpha} \triangleq (F_{1,\alpha'}, \dots, F_{k,\alpha'} \cup \{q_{0,\alpha}\}), \text{ where } \bigotimes_{\alpha'} \triangleq (F_{1,\alpha'}, \dots, F_{k,\alpha'}).$$

$$\begin{split} &-\aleph_{\varphi} \triangleq (F_{1\varphi'}, \dots, F_{k\varphi'} \cup \{q_{0\varphi}\}), \text{ where } \aleph_{\varphi'} \triangleq (F_{1\varphi'}, \dots, F_{k\varphi'}). \\ &-\text{To handle the case } \varphi = \varphi_1 \mathsf{U} \varphi_2, \text{ we use the automaton } \mathcal{A}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G}} \triangleq \langle \mathrm{Val}_{\mathrm{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\mathsf{free}(\varphi)) \times \mathrm{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \mathrm{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \end{split}$$
 $Q_{\varphi}, \delta_{\varphi}, q_{0\varphi}, \aleph_{\varphi}$  that verifies the truth of the until operator using its one-step unfolding equivalence  $\varphi_1 \cup \varphi_2 \equiv \varphi_2 \vee \varphi_1 \wedge X \varphi_1 \cup \varphi_2$ , by appropriately running the two automata  $\mathcal{A}_{\varphi_1}^{\mathcal{G}} =$  $\langle \mathrm{Val}_{\mathrm{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\mathsf{free}(\varphi_1)) \times \mathrm{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \mathrm{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \mathrm{Q}_{\varphi_1}, \delta_{\varphi_1}, q_{0\varphi_1}, \aleph_{\varphi_1} \rangle \text{ and } \mathcal{A}_{\varphi_2}^{\mathcal{G}} = \langle \mathrm{Val}_{\mathrm{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\mathsf{free}(\varphi_2)) \times \mathrm{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \mathrm{St$  $Q_{\varphi_2}, \delta_{\varphi_2}, q_{0\varphi_2}, \aleph_{\varphi_2}\rangle$  for the inner formulas  $\varphi_1$  and  $\varphi_2$ . The definitions of  $\mathcal{A}^{\mathcal{G}}_{\varphi}$  components follows:  $- \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi} \triangleq \{q_{0\varphi}\} \cup \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi_1} \cup \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi_2}, \text{ with } q_{0\varphi} \notin \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi_1} \cup \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi_2};$ 

#### Fabio Mogavero et al.

- $-\delta_{\varphi}(q_{0\varphi},(\mathsf{v},s)) \triangleq \delta_{\varphi_2}(q_{0\varphi_2},(\mathsf{v}_{\restriction \mathsf{free}(\varphi_2)},s)) \vee \delta_{\varphi_1}(q_{0\varphi_1},(\mathsf{v}_{\restriction \mathsf{free}(\varphi_1)},s)) \wedge (\tau_{\mathcal{G}}(s,\mathsf{v}_{\restriction \mathsf{Ag}}),q_{0\varphi}), \text{ for } s \in \mathbb{C}$ all  $(v, s) \in \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Ac}_{\mathcal{C}}}(\operatorname{free}(\varphi)) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}};$
- $-\delta_{\varphi}(q,(\mathsf{v},s)) \triangleq \delta_{\varphi_1}(q,(\mathsf{v}_{\restriction \mathsf{free}(\varphi_1)},s)), \text{ if } q \in \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi_1}, \text{ and } \delta_{\varphi}(q,(\mathsf{v},s)) \triangleq \delta_{\varphi_2}(q,(\mathsf{v}_{\restriction \mathsf{free}(\varphi_2)},s)),$ otherwise, for all  $q \in Q_{\varphi_1} \cup Q_{\varphi_2}$  and  $(v, s) \in \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\operatorname{free}(\varphi)) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}$ ;
- $h = \min\{k_1, k_2\}$  and  $k = \max\{k_1, k_2\}$ , (iii)  $F_{i\varphi} \triangleq \{q_{0\varphi}\} \cup F_{i\varphi_1} \cup F_{i\varphi_2}$ , for  $i \in [1, h]$ , (iv)  $F_{i\varphi} \triangleq \{q_{0\varphi}\} \cup F_{i\varphi_j}$ , for  $i \in [h+1, k-1]$  with  $k_j = k$ , and (v)  $F_{k\varphi} \triangleq Q_{\varphi}$ . It is important to observe that the initial state  $q_{0\varphi}$  is included in all sets of the parity acceptance

condition, in particular in  $F_{1\varphi}$ , in order to avoid its regeneration for an infinite number of times.

- To handle the case  $\varphi = \varphi_1 \mathsf{R} \varphi_2$ , we use the automaton  $\mathcal{A}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G}} \triangleq \langle \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\operatorname{free}(\varphi)) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{Q}_{\varphi}, \delta_{\varphi}, q_{0\varphi}, \aleph_{\varphi} \rangle$  that verifies the truth of the release operator using its one-step unfolding equivalence  $\varphi_1 \mathsf{R} \varphi_2 \equiv \varphi_2 \land (\varphi_1 \lor \mathsf{X} \varphi_1 \mathsf{R} \varphi_2)$ , by appropriately running the two automata  $\mathcal{A}_{\varphi_1}^{\mathcal{G}} =$  $\langle \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\operatorname{free}(\varphi_1)) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{Q}_{\varphi_1}, \delta_{\varphi_1}, q_{0\varphi_1}, \aleph_{\varphi_1} \rangle \text{ and } \mathcal{A}_{\varphi_2}^{\mathcal{G}} = \langle \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\operatorname{free}(\varphi_2)) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{St$  $Q_{\varphi_2}, \delta_{\varphi_2}, q_{0\varphi_2}, \aleph_{\varphi_2}$  for the inner formulas  $\varphi_1$  and  $\varphi_2$ . The definitions of  $\mathcal{A}^{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega}$  components follows:  $--\operatorname{Q}_{\varphi} \triangleq \{q_{0\varphi}\} \cup \operatorname{Q}_{\varphi_1} \cup \operatorname{Q}_{\varphi_2}, \text{ with } q_{0\varphi} \not\in \operatorname{Q}_{\varphi_1} \cup \operatorname{Q}_{\varphi_2};$ 
  - $\delta_{\varphi}(q_{0\varphi}, (\mathsf{v}, s)) \triangleq \delta_{\varphi_2}(q_{0\varphi_2}, (\mathsf{v}_{\restriction \mathsf{free}(\varphi_2)}, s)) \land (\delta_{\varphi_1}(q_{0\varphi_1}, (\mathsf{v}_{\restriction \mathsf{free}(\varphi_1)}, s)) \lor (\tau_{\mathcal{G}}(s, \mathsf{v}_{\restriction \mathsf{Ag}}), q_{0\varphi})), \text{ for all } (\mathsf{v}, s) \in \mathrm{Val}_{\mathsf{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\mathsf{free}(\varphi)) \times \mathrm{St}_{\mathcal{G}};$
  - $-\delta_{\varphi}(q,(\mathsf{v},s)) \triangleq \delta_{\varphi_1}(q,(\mathsf{v}_{|\mathsf{free}(\varphi_1)},s)), \text{ if } q \in \mathbf{Q}_{\varphi_1}, \text{ and } \delta_{\varphi}(q,(\mathsf{v},s)) \triangleq \delta_{\varphi_2}(q,(\mathsf{v}_{|\mathsf{free}(\varphi_2)},s)),$ otherwise, for all  $q \in Q_{\varphi_1} \cup Q_{\varphi_2}$  and  $(\mathsf{v}, s) \in \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\operatorname{free}(\varphi)) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}$ ;
  - $h = \min\{k_1, k_2\}$  and  $k = \max\{k_1, k_2\}$ , (iii)  $F_{1\varphi} \triangleq F_{1\varphi_1} \cup F_{1\varphi_2}$ , (iv)  $F_{i\varphi} \triangleq \{q_{0\varphi}\} \cup F_{i\varphi_1} \cup F_{i\varphi_1}$  $F_{i\varphi_2}$ , for  $i \in [2, h]$ , (iv)  $F_{i\varphi} \triangleq \{q_{0\varphi}\} \cup F_{i\varphi_j}$ , for  $i \in [h+1, k-1]$  with  $k_j = k$ , and (v)  $F_{k\varphi} \triangleq Q_{\varphi}$ .

It is important to observe that, differently from the case of the until operator, the initial state  $q_{0\varphi}$  is included in all sets of the parity acceptance condition but  $F_{1\omega}$ , in order to allow its regeneration for an infinite number of time.

- The case  $\varphi = (a, x)\varphi'$  is solved by simply transforming the transition function of the automaton  $\mathcal{A}_{\varphi'}^{\mathcal{G}} = \langle \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\operatorname{free}(\varphi')) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{Q}_{\varphi'}, \delta_{\varphi'}, q_{0\varphi'}, \aleph_{\varphi'} \rangle, \text{ by setting the value of the valuations}$ in input w.r.t. the agent a to the value of the same valuation w.r.t. the variable x. The definitions of the transition function for  $\mathcal{A}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G}} \triangleq \langle \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\operatorname{free}(\varphi)) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{Q}_{\varphi'}, \delta_{\varphi}, q_{0\varphi'}, \aleph_{\varphi'} \rangle$  follows:  $\delta_{\varphi}(q,(\mathsf{v},s)) \triangleq \delta_{\varphi'}(q,(\mathsf{v}',s)), \text{ where } \mathsf{v}' = \mathsf{v}[a \mapsto \mathsf{v}(x)]_{|\mathsf{free}(\varphi')}, \text{ if } a \in \mathsf{free}(\varphi'), \text{ and } \mathsf{v}' = \mathsf{v},$ otherwise, for all  $q \in Q_{\varphi'}$  and  $(v, s) \in Val_{Ac_{\mathcal{G}}}(\mathsf{free}(\varphi)) \times St_{\mathcal{G}}$ .
- To handle the case  $\varphi = \langle \langle x \rangle \rangle \varphi'$ , assuming that  $x \in \text{free}(\varphi')$ , we use the operation of existential projection for nondeterministic tree automata. To do this, we have first to nondeterminize the APT  $\mathcal{A}^{\mathcal{G}}_{\omega'}$ , by applying the classic transformation [Muller and Schupp 1995]. In this way, we obtain an equivalent NPT  $\mathcal{N}_{\varphi'}^{\mathcal{G}} = \langle \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\operatorname{free}(\varphi')) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{Q}_{\varphi'}, \delta_{\varphi'}, q_{0\varphi'}, \aleph_{\varphi'} \rangle$ . Now, we make the projection, by defining the new NPT  $\mathcal{A}_{\omega}^{\mathcal{G}} \triangleq \langle \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\operatorname{free}(\varphi)) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{Q}_{\varphi'}, \delta_{\varphi}, q_{0\varphi'}, \aleph_{\varphi'} \rangle$  where  $\delta_{\varphi}(q,(\mathsf{v},s)) \triangleq \bigvee_{c \in A_{\mathsf{C}_{\mathcal{C}}}} \delta_{\varphi'}(q,(\mathsf{v}[x \mapsto c],s)), \text{ for all } q \in \mathcal{Q}_{\varphi'} \text{ and } (\mathsf{v},s) \in \mathrm{Val}_{A_{\mathsf{C}_{\mathcal{C}}}}(\mathsf{free}(\varphi)) \times \mathrm{St}_{\mathcal{G}}.$

At this point, it only remains to prove that, for all states  $s \in St_{\mathcal{G}}$  and assignments  $\chi \in$  $\operatorname{Asg}_{\mathcal{G}}(\operatorname{free}(\varphi), s)$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \varphi$  iff  $\mathcal{T} \in \operatorname{L}(\mathcal{A}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G}})$ , where  $\mathcal{T}$  is the assignment-state encoding for  $\chi$ . The proof can be developed by a simple induction on the structure of the formula  $\varphi$ and is left to the reader as a simple exercise.  $\Box$ 

We now have the tools to describe the recursive model-checking procedure on nested subsentences for SL and its fragments under the general semantics.

To proceed, we have first to prove the following theorem that represents the core of our automatatheoretic approach.

THEOREM 5.7 (SL SENTENCE AUTOMATON). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS,  $s \in \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}$  one of its states, and  $\varphi$  an SL sentence. Then, there exists an NPT  $\mathcal{N}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G},s}$  such that  $\mathcal{G}, \varnothing, s \models \varphi$  iff  $\operatorname{L}(\mathcal{N}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G},s}) \neq \emptyset$ .

PROOF. To construct the NPT  $\mathcal{N}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G},s}$  we apply Theorem 5.4 of APT direction projection with distinguished direction *s* to the APT  $\mathcal{A}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G}}$  derived by Lemma 5.6 of SL formula automaton. In this way, we can ensure that the state labeling of nodes of the assignment-state encoding is coherent with the node itself. Observe that, since  $\varphi$  is a sentence, we have that free $(\varphi) = \emptyset$ , and so, the unique assignment-state encoding of interest is that related to the empty assignment  $\emptyset$ .

[Only if]. Suppose that  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s \models \varphi$ . Then, by Lemma 5.6, we have that  $\mathcal{T} \in L(\mathcal{A}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G}})$ , where  $\mathcal{T}$  is the dependence-state encoding for  $\emptyset$ . Hence, by Theorem 5.4, it holds that  $L(\mathcal{N}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G},s}) \neq \emptyset$ .

[*If*]. Suppose that  $L(\mathcal{N}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G},s}) \neq \emptyset$ . Then, by Theorem 5.4, there exists an  $(\{\emptyset\} \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}})$ -labeled  $\operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}$ -tree  $\mathcal{T}$  such that  $\mathcal{T} \in L(\mathcal{A}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G}})$ . Now, it is immediate to see that  $\mathcal{T}$  is the assignment-state encoding for  $\emptyset$ . Hence, by Lemma 5.6, we have that  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s \models \varphi$ .  $\Box$ 

Before continuing, we define the length  $lng(\varphi)$  of an SL formula  $\varphi$  as the number  $|sub(\varphi)|$  of its subformulas. We also introduce a generalization of the Knuth's double arrow notation in order to represents a tower of exponentials:  $a \uparrow \uparrow_b 0 \triangleq b$  and  $a \uparrow \uparrow_b (c+1) \triangleq a^{a \uparrow \uparrow_b c}$ , for all  $a, b, c \in \mathbb{N}$ .

At this point, we prove the main theorem about the non-elementary complexity of SL modelchecking problem.

THEOREM 5.8 (SL MODEL CHECKING). The model-checking problem for SL is PTIME-COMPLETE w.r.t. the size of the model and NONELEMENTARY w.r.t. the size of the specification.

PROOF. By Theorem 5.7 of SL sentence automaton, to verify that  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s \models \varphi$ , we simply calculate the emptiness of the NPT  $\mathcal{N}_{\varphi}^{\mathcal{G},s}$  having  $|\operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}| \cdot (2 \uparrow\uparrow_m m)$  states and index  $2 \uparrow\uparrow_m m$ , where  $m = O(\operatorname{Ing}(\varphi) \cdot \log \operatorname{Ing}(\varphi))$ . It is well-known that the emptiness problem for such a kind of automaton with n states and index h is solvable in time  $O(n^h)$  [Kupferman and Vardi 1998]. Thus, we get that the time complexity of checking whether  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s \models \varphi$  is  $|\operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}|^{2\uparrow\uparrow_m m}$ . Hence, the membership of the model-checking problem for SL in PTIME w.r.t. the size of the model and NONELEMENTARY w.r.t. the size of the specification directly follows. Finally, by getting the relative lower bound on the model from the same problem for ATL\* [Alur et al. 2002], the claim is proved.  $\Box$ 

Finally, we show a refinement of the previous result, when we consider sentences of the SL[NG] fragment.

THEOREM 5.9 (SL[NG] MODEL CHECKING). The model-checking problem for SL[NG] is PTIME-COMPLETE w.r.t. the size of the model and (k + 1)-EXPTIME w.r.t. the maximum alternation k of the specification.

PROOF. By Theorem 5.7 of SL sentence automaton, to verify that  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s \models \wp \psi$ , where  $\wp \psi$  is an SL[NG] principal sentence without proper subsentences, we can simply calculate the emptiness of the NPT  $\mathcal{N}_{\wp\psi}^{\mathcal{G},s}$  having  $|\mathrm{St}_{\mathcal{G}}| \cdot (2\uparrow\uparrow_m k)$  states and index  $2\uparrow\uparrow_m k$ , where  $m = O(\ln g(\psi) \cdot \log \ln g(\psi))$  and  $k = \operatorname{alt}(\wp \psi)$ . Thus, we get that the time complexity of checking whether  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s \models \wp \psi$  is  $|\mathrm{St}_{\mathcal{G}}|^{2\uparrow\uparrow_m k}$ . At this point, since we have to do this verification for each possible state  $s \in \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}$  and principal subsentence  $\wp \psi \in \operatorname{psnt}(\varphi)$  of the whole  $\operatorname{SL}[\operatorname{NG}]$  specification  $\varphi$ , we derive that the bottom-up model-checking procedure requires time  $|\operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}|^{2\uparrow\restriction_{\operatorname{Ing}}(\varphi)k}$ , where  $k = \max\{\operatorname{alt}(\wp\psi) : \wp\psi \in \operatorname{psnt}(\varphi)\}$ . Hence, the membership of the model-checking problem for SL in PTIME w.r.t. the size of the model and (k + 1)-EXPTIME w.r.t. the maximum alternation k of the specification directly follows. Finally, by getting the relative lower bound on the model from the same problem for ATL<sup>\*</sup> [Alur et al. 2002], the thesis is proved.  $\Box$ 

ACM Transactions on Computational Logic, Vol. V, No. N, Article A, Publication date: January YYYY.

### 5.3. SL[1G] Model Checking

We now show how the concept of behavioral of Skolem dependence functions over strategies can be used to enormously reduce the complexity of the model-checking procedure for the SL[1G] fragment. The idea behind our approach is to avoid the use of projections used to handle the strategy quantifications, by reducing them to action quantifications, which can be managed locally on each state of the model without a tower of exponential blow-ups.

To start with the description of the ad-hoc procedure for SL[1G], we first prove the existence of a UCT for each CGS and SL[1G] goal  $b\psi$  that recognizes all the assignment-state encodings of an a priori given assignment, made the assumption that the goal is satisfied on the CGS under this assignment.

LEMMA 5.10 (SL[1G] GOAL AUTOMATON). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS and  $\flat\psi$  an SL[1G] goal without principal subsentences. Then, there exists an UCT  $\mathcal{U}_{\flat\psi}^{\mathcal{G}} \triangleq \langle \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\operatorname{free}(\flat\psi)) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{Q}_{\flat\psi}, \delta_{\flat\psi},$  $q_{\flat\psi}, \aleph_{\flat\psi} \rangle$  such that, for all states  $s \in \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}$  and assignments  $\chi \in \operatorname{Asg}_{\mathcal{G}}(\operatorname{free}(\flat\psi), s)$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \flat\psi$  iff  $\mathcal{T} \in \operatorname{L}(\mathcal{U}_{bub}^{\mathcal{G}})$ , where  $\mathcal{T}$  is the assignment-state encoding for  $\chi$ .

PROOF. A first step in the construction of the UCT  $\mathcal{U}_{\flat\psi}^{\mathcal{G}}$  is to consider the UCW  $\mathcal{U}_{\psi} \triangleq \langle 2^{AP}, Q_{\psi}, \delta_{\psi}, Q_{0\psi}, \aleph_{\psi} \rangle$  obtained by dualizing the NBW resulting from the application of the classic Vardi-Wolper construction to the LTL formula  $\neg \psi$  [Vardi and Wolper 1986]. Observe that  $L(\mathcal{U}_{\psi}) = L(\psi)$ , i.e.,  $\mathcal{U}_{\psi}$  recognizes all infinite words on the alphabet  $2^{AP}$  that satisfy the LTL formula  $\psi$ . Then, define the components of  $\mathcal{U}_{\flat\psi}^{\mathcal{G}} \triangleq \langle \operatorname{Val}_{Acg}(\mathsf{free}(\flat\psi)) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, Q_{\flat\psi}, \delta_{\flat\psi\psi}, q_{0\flat\psi}, \aleph_{\flat\psi} \rangle$  as follows:

$$\begin{split} &- \mathbf{Q}_{\flat\psi} \triangleq \{q_{0\flat\psi}\} \cup \mathbf{Q}_{\psi}, \text{ with } q_{0\flat\psi} \notin \mathbf{Q}_{\psi}; \\ &- \delta_{\flat\psi}(q_{0\flat\psi}, (\mathsf{v}, s)) \triangleq \bigwedge_{q \in \mathbf{Q}_{0\psi}} \delta_{\flat\psi}(q, (\mathsf{v}, s)), \text{ for all } (\mathsf{v}, s) \in \mathrm{Val}_{\mathrm{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\mathsf{free}(\flat\psi)) \times \mathrm{St}_{\mathcal{G}}; \\ &- \delta_{\flat\psi}(q, (\mathsf{v}, s)) \triangleq \bigwedge_{q' \in \delta_{\psi}(q, \lambda_{\mathcal{G}}(s))}(\tau_{\mathcal{G}}(s, \mathsf{v} \circ \zeta_{\flat}), q'), \text{ for all } q \in \mathbf{Q}_{\psi} \text{ and } (\mathsf{v}, s) \in \mathrm{Val}_{\mathrm{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\mathsf{free}(\flat\psi)) \times \mathrm{St}_{\mathcal{G}}; \\ &- \aleph_{\flat\psi} \triangleq \aleph_{\psi}. \end{split}$$

Intuitively, the UCT  $\mathcal{U}_{\flat\psi}^{\mathcal{G}}$  simply runs the UCW  $\mathcal{U}_{\psi}$  on the branch of the encoding individuated by the assignment in input. Thus, it is easy to see that, for all states  $s \in \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}$  and assignments  $\chi \in \operatorname{Asg}_{\mathcal{G}}(\operatorname{free}(\flat\psi), s)$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models \flat\psi$  iff  $\mathcal{T} \in \operatorname{L}(\mathcal{U}_{\flat\psi}^{\mathcal{G}})$ , where  $\mathcal{T}$  is the assignment-state encoding for  $\chi$ .  $\Box$ 

Now, to describe our modified technique, we introduce a new concept of encoding regarding the behavioral Skolem dependence functions over strategies.

Definition 5.11 (Behavioral Dependence-State Encoding). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS,  $s \in \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}$  one of its states, and  $\theta \in \operatorname{BSDF}_{\operatorname{Str}_{\mathcal{G}}(s)}(\wp)$  a behavioral Skolem dependence function over strategies for a quantification prefix  $\wp \in \operatorname{Qnt}(V)$  over the set  $V \subseteq \operatorname{Var}$ . Then, a  $(\operatorname{SDF}_{\operatorname{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\wp) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}})$ -labeled  $\operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}$ -tree  $\mathcal{T} \triangleq \langle \mathrm{T}, \mathsf{u} \rangle$ , where  $\mathrm{T} \triangleq \{\rho_{\geq 1} : \rho \in \operatorname{Trk}_{\mathcal{G}}(s)\}$ , is a behavioral dependence-state encoding for  $\theta$  if it holds that  $\mathsf{u}(t) \triangleq (\widetilde{\theta}(s \cdot t), \mathsf{lst}(s \cdot t))$ , for all  $t \in \mathrm{T}$ .

Observe that there exists a unique behavioral dependence-state encoding for each behavioral Skolem dependence function over strategies.

In the next lemma, we show how to handle locally the strategy quantifications on each state of the model, by simply using a quantification over actions, which is modeled by the choice of an action Skolem dependence function. Intuitively, we guess in the labeling what is the right part of the Skolem dependence function over strategies for each node of the tree and then verify that, for all assignments of universal variables, the corresponding complete assignment satisfies the inner formula.

LEMMA 5.12 (SL[1G] SENTENCE AUTOMATON). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS and  $\wp \flat \psi$  an SL[1G] principal sentence without principal subsentences. Then, there exists a UCT  $\mathcal{U}_{\wp \flat \psi}^{\mathcal{G}} \triangleq \langle \text{SDF}_{\text{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\wp) \times \text{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \text$ 

A:36

tions over strategies  $\theta \in BSDF_{Str_{\mathcal{G}}(s)}(\wp)$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi), s \models_{B} \flat \psi$ , for all  $\chi \in Asg_{\mathcal{G}}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s)$ , iff  $\mathcal{T} \in L(\mathcal{U}_{\wp b \psi}^{\mathcal{G}})$ , where  $\mathcal{T}$  is the behavioral dependence-state encoding for  $\theta$ .

PROOF. By Lemma 5.10 of SL[1G] goal automaton, there is an UCT  $\mathcal{U}_{b\psi}^{\mathcal{G}} = \langle \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\operatorname{free}(b\psi)) \times \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \operatorname{Q}_{b\psi}, \delta_{b\psi}, q_{0b\psi}, \aleph_{b\psi} \rangle$  such that, for all states  $s \in \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}$  and assignments  $\chi \in \operatorname{Asg}_{\mathcal{G}}(\operatorname{free}(b\psi), s)$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \chi, s \models b\psi$  iff  $\mathcal{T} \in \operatorname{L}(\mathcal{U}_{b\psi}^{\mathcal{G}})$ , where  $\mathcal{T}$  is the assignment-state encoding for  $\chi$ .

Now, transform  $\mathcal{U}_{b\psi}^{\mathcal{G}}$  into the new UCT  $\mathcal{U}_{\wp b\psi}^{\mathcal{G}} \triangleq \langle \text{SDF}_{\text{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\wp) \times \text{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \text{St}_{\mathcal{G}}, \text{Q}_{\wp b\psi}, \delta_{\wp b\psi}, q_{0\wp b\psi}, \aleph_{\wp b\psi}, \aleph_{\wp b\psi} \rangle$ , with  $\text{Q}_{\wp b\psi} \triangleq \text{Q}_{b\psi}, q_{0\wp b\psi} \triangleq q_{0b\psi}$ , and  $\aleph_{\wp b\psi} \triangleq \aleph_{b\psi}$ , which is used to handle the quantification prefix  $\wp$  atomically, where the transition function is defined as follows:  $\delta_{\wp b\psi}(q, (\theta, s)) \triangleq \bigwedge_{v \in \text{Val}_{\text{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)} \delta_{b\psi}(q, (\theta(v), s))$ , for all  $q \in \text{Q}_{\wp b\psi}$  and  $(\theta, s) \in \text{SDF}_{\text{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\wp) \times \text{St}_{\mathcal{G}}$ . Intuitively,  $\mathcal{U}_{\wp b\psi}^{\mathcal{G}}$  reads an action Skolem dependence function  $\theta$  on each node of the input tree  $\mathcal{T}$  labeled with a state s of  $\mathcal{G}$  and simulates the execution of the transition function  $\delta_{b\psi}(q, (v, s))$  of  $\mathcal{U}_{b\psi}^{\mathcal{G}}$ , for each possible valuation  $v = \theta(v')$  on free $(b\psi)$  obtained from  $\theta$  by a universal valuation  $v' \in \text{Val}_{\text{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$ . It is important to observe that we cannot move the component set  $\text{SDF}_{\text{Ac}_{\mathcal{G}}}(\wp)$  from the input alphabet to the states of  $\mathcal{U}_{\wp b\psi}^{\mathcal{G}}$ , by making a related guessing of the Skolem dependence function  $\theta$  in the transition function, since we have to ensure that all states in a given node of the tree  $\mathcal{T}$ , i.e., in each track of the original model  $\mathcal{G}$ , make the same choice for  $\theta$ .

Finally, it remains to prove that, for all states  $s \in \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}$  and behavioral Skolem dependence function over strategies  $\theta \in \operatorname{BSDF}_{\operatorname{Str}_{\mathcal{G}}(s)}(\wp)$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi), s \models_{B} \flat \psi$ , for all  $\chi \in \operatorname{Asg}_{\mathcal{G}}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s)$ , iff  $\mathcal{T} \in \operatorname{L}(\mathcal{U}_{\wp \flat \psi}^{\mathcal{G}})$ , where  $\mathcal{T}$  is the behavioral dependence-state encoding for  $\theta$ .

[Only if]. Suppose that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi), s \models_{B} \flat \psi$ , for all  $\chi \in \operatorname{Asg}_{\mathcal{G}}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s)$ . Since  $\psi$  does not contain principal subsentences, we have that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi), s \models \flat \psi$ . So, due to the property of  $\mathcal{U}_{\flat\psi}^{\mathcal{G}}$ , it follows that there exists an assignment-state encoding  $\mathcal{T}_{\chi} \in \operatorname{L}(\mathcal{U}_{\flat\psi}^{\mathcal{G}})$ , which implies the existence of an  $(\operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}} \times \operatorname{Q}_{\flat\psi})$ -tree  $\operatorname{R}_{\chi}$  that is an accepting run for  $\mathcal{U}_{\flat\psi}^{\mathcal{G}}$  on  $\mathcal{T}_{\chi}$ . At this point, let  $\operatorname{R} \triangleq \bigcup_{\chi \in \operatorname{Asg}_{\mathcal{G}}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s)} \operatorname{R}_{\chi}$ be the union of all runs. Then, due to the particular definition of the transition function of  $\mathcal{U}_{\wp\flat\psi}^{\mathcal{G}}$ , it is not hard to see that  $\operatorname{R}$  is an accepting run for  $\mathcal{U}_{\wpb\psi}^{\mathcal{G}}$  on  $\mathcal{T}$ . Hence,  $\mathcal{T} \in \operatorname{L}(\mathcal{U}_{\wpb\psi}^{\mathcal{G}})$ .

[*If*]. Suppose that  $\mathcal{T} \in L(\mathcal{U}_{\wp b\psi}^{\mathcal{G}})$ . Then, there exists an  $(\operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}} \times Q_{\wp b\psi})$ -tree R that is an accepting run for  $\mathcal{U}_{\wp b\psi}^{\mathcal{G}}$  on  $\mathcal{T}$ . Now, for each  $\chi \in \operatorname{Asg}_{\mathcal{G}}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s)$ , let  $R_{\chi}$  be the run for  $\mathcal{U}_{b\psi}^{\mathcal{G}}$  on the assignment-state encoding  $\mathcal{T}_{\chi}$  for  $\theta(\chi)$ . Due to the particular definition of the transition function of  $\mathcal{U}_{\wp b\psi}^{\mathcal{G}}$ , it is easy to see that  $R_{\chi} \subseteq R$ . Thus, since R is accepting, we have that  $R_{\chi}$  is accepting as well. So,  $\mathcal{T}_{\chi} \in L(\mathcal{U}_{b\psi}^{\mathcal{G}})$ . At this point, due to the property of  $\mathcal{U}_{b\psi}^{\mathcal{G}}$ , it follows that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi), s \models b\psi$ . Now, since  $\psi$  does not contain principal subsentences, we have that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi), s \models_B b\psi$ , for all  $\chi \in \operatorname{Asg}_{\mathcal{G}}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s)$ .  $\Box$ 

At this point, we can prove the following theorem that is at the base of the elementary modelchecking procedure for SL[1G].

THEOREM 5.13 (SL[1G] SENTENCE AUTOMATON). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS,  $s \in \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}$  one of its states, and  $\wp b \psi$  an SL[1G] principal sentence without principal subsentences. Then, there exists an NPT  $\mathcal{N}_{\wp b \psi}^{\mathcal{G},s}$  such that  $\mathcal{G}, \varnothing, s \models \wp b \psi$  iff  $\operatorname{L}(\mathcal{N}_{\wp b \psi}^{\mathcal{G},s}) \neq \emptyset$ .

PROOF. As in the general case of SL sentence automaton, we have to ensure that the state labeling of nodes of the behavioral dependence-state encoding is coherent with the node itself. To do this, we apply Theorem 5.4 of APT direction projection with distinguished direction s to the UPT  $\mathcal{U}_{\wp b\psi}^{\mathcal{G}}$ , derived by Lemma 5.12 of the SL[1G] sentence automaton, thus obtaining the required NPT  $\mathcal{N}_{\wp b\psi}^{\mathcal{G},s}$ .

[Only if]. Suppose that  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s \models \wp \psi \psi$ . By Corollary 4.21 of SL[1G] behavioral, it means that  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s \models_{B} \wp \psi \psi$ . Then, by Definition 4.10 of SL[NG] behavioral semantics, there exists an be-

havioral Skolem dependence function  $\theta \in \text{BSDF}_{\text{Str}_{\mathcal{G}}(s)}(\wp)$  such that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi), s \models_{\text{B}} \flat \psi$ , for all  $\chi \in \text{Asg}_{\mathcal{G}}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s)$ . Thus, by Lemma 5.12, we have that  $\mathcal{T} \in L(\mathcal{U}_{\wp \flat \psi}^{\mathcal{G}})$ , where  $\mathcal{T}$  is the behavioral dependence-state encoding for  $\theta$ . Hence, by Theorem 5.4, it holds that  $L(\mathcal{N}_{\wp b \psi}^{\mathcal{G},s}) \neq \emptyset$ .

[*If*]. Suppose that  $L(\mathcal{N}_{\wp \flat \psi}^{\mathcal{G},s}) \neq \emptyset$ . Then, by Theorem 5.4, there exists an  $(SDF_{Ac_{\mathcal{G}}}(\wp) \times St_{\mathcal{G}})$ labeled  $St_{\mathcal{G}}$ -tree  $\mathcal{T}$  such that  $\mathcal{T} \in L(\mathcal{U}_{\wp \flat \psi}^{\mathcal{G}})$ . Now, it is immediate to see that there is an behavioral Skolem dependence function  $\theta \in BSDF_{Str_{\mathcal{G}}(s)}(\wp)$  for which  $\mathcal{T}$  is the behavioral dependencestate encoding. Thus, by Lemma 5.12, we have that  $\mathcal{G}, \theta(\chi), s \models_{B} \flat \psi$ , for all  $\chi \in Asg_{\mathcal{G}}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s)$ . By Definition 4.10 of SL[NG] behavioral semantics, it holds that  $\mathcal{G}, \varnothing, s \models_{B} \wp \flat \psi$ . Hence, by Corollary 4.21 of SL[IG] behavioral, it means that  $\mathcal{G}, \varnothing, s \models \wp \flat \psi$ .  $\Box$ 

Finally, we show in the next fundamental theorem the precise complexity of the model-checking for SL[1G].

THEOREM 5.14 (SL[1G] MODEL CHECKING). The model-checking problem for SL[1G] is PTIME-COMPLETE w.r.t. the size of the model and 2EXPTIME-COMPLETE w.r.t. the size of the specification.

PROOF. By Theorem 5.13 of SL[1G] sentence automaton, to verify that  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s \models \wp \psi \psi$ , we simply calculate the emptiness of the NPT  $\mathcal{N}_{\wp^{b\psi}}^{\mathcal{G},s}$ . This automaton is obtained by the operation of direction projection on the UCT  $\mathcal{U}_{\wp^{b\psi}}^{\mathcal{G}}$ , which is in turn derived by the UCT  $\mathcal{U}_{b\psi}^{\mathcal{G}}$ . Now, it is easy to see that the number of states of  $\mathcal{U}_{b\psi}^{\mathcal{G}}$ , and consequently of  $\mathcal{U}_{\wp^{b\psi}}^{\mathcal{G}}$ , is  $2^{0(\ln g(\psi))}$ . So,  $\mathcal{N}_{\wp^{b\psi}}^{\mathcal{G},s}$  has  $|St_{\mathcal{G}}| \cdot 2^{2^{0(\ln g(\psi))}}$  states and index  $2^{0(\ln g(\psi))}$ .

The emptiness problem for such a kind of automaton with n states and index h is solvable in time  $O(n^h)$  [Kupferman and Vardi 1998]. Thus, we get that the time complexity of checking whether  $\mathcal{G}, \emptyset, s \models \wp \flat \psi$  is  $|\operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}|^{2^{0}(\operatorname{lng}(\psi))}$ . At this point, since we have to do this verification for each possible state  $s \in \operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}$  and principal subsentence  $\wp \flat \psi \in \operatorname{psnt}(\varphi)$  of the whole  $\operatorname{SL}[1G]$  specification  $\varphi$ , we derive that the whole bottom-up model-checking procedure requires time  $|\operatorname{St}_{\mathcal{G}}|^{2^{0}(\operatorname{lng}(\varphi))}$ . Hence, the membership of the model-checking problem for  $\operatorname{SL}[1G]$  in PTIME w.r.t. the size of the model and 2ExPTIME w.r.t. the size of the specification directly follows. Finally the thesis is proved, by getting the relative lower bounds from the same problem for  $\operatorname{ATL}^*$  [Alur et al. 2002].  $\Box$ 

# 6. CONCLUSION

Finding the right logic for reasoning about games is an important and intriguing task. Current proposals for infinite games on state-transition systems follow two main directions, either extending first-order temporal logics with a mechanism for quantifying over plays built by two alternating (coalitions of) players, or restricting monadic second-order logic (MSOL) to speak about infinite trees with respect to outcomes of the strategies they encode rather than about their internal structure. Both approaches are unsatisfactory: alternating-time logics are computationally acceptable, but they lack expressiveness, whereas MSOL or  $\mu$ -calculus-based formalisms tend to be expressive, but of non-elementary complexity, due to the unbounded nesting of quantifiers. This paper combines the two approaches leading to a logic that is strongly expressive and overly complex in its full version, but which admits a fragment of acceptable computational complexity that is expressive enough to counter some of the criticisms brought to alternating-time logics.

Specifically, in this paper, we have introduced and studied SL as a very powerful logic formalism to reasoning about strategic behaviors of multi-agent concurrent games. In particular, we have proved that this new logic subsumes the classical temporal and game logics not using explicit fix-points. As one of the main results about SL, we have shown that the relative model-checking problem is decidable but non-elementary hard. As further and interesting practical results, we have investigated several of its syntactic fragments. The most appealing one is SL[1G], which is obtained by restricting SL to deal with one temporal goal at a time. Interestingly, SL[1G] strictly extends ATL<sup>\*</sup>,

while maintaining all its positive properties. In fact, the model-checking problem is 2EXPTIME-COMPLETE, hence not harder than the one for ATL\*. Moreover, although for the sake of space it is not reported in this paper, we shown that it is invariant under bisimulation and decision-unwinding, and consequently, it has the decision-tree model property. The main reason why SL[1G] has all these positive properties is that it satisfies a special model property, which we name "*behavioral*". Informally, this property asserts that all strategy quantifications in a sentence can be reduced to a set of quantifications over actions, which turn out to be easier to handle. We remark that among all SL fragments we investigated, SL[1G] is the only one that satisfies this property. Thus, SL[1G] is the first significant proper extension of ATL\* having an elementary model-checking problem, and even more, with the same computational complexity. All these positive aspects make us strongly believe that SL[1G] is a valid alternative to ATL\* to be used in the field of formal verification for multi-agent concurrent systems.

As another interesting fragment we investigated in this paper, we recall SL[BG]. This logic allows us to express important game-theoretic properties, such as Nash equilibrium, which cannot be defined in SL[1G]. Unfortunately, we do not have an elementary model-checking procedure for it, neither we can exclude it. We conjecture that, although it does not have the behavioral property, its model-checking problem has an elementary complexity. On the other hand, in [Mogavero et al. 2013] it has been proved that the logic fragment having only conjunctions of goals has the behavioral property and then its model-checking problem is 2EXPTIME-COMPLETE.

An important aspect of the logic SL is that its ability in the strategic reasoning is independent from the temporal logic setting used to specify goals, but rather intrinsic in the skeleton of the logic itself. To give an evidence of this claim, we report that in a recent paper [Mogavero et al. 2014b] it has been proposed a revisit of this logic under a game-theoretic framework. Specifically, the new formalization has been obtained by adopting the general guidelines of game-theory, which requires the definition of solution concepts (i.e., the pure strategic reasoning) to abstract away the underlying cost-benefit analysis (together with the temporal constraints used to determine it). The proposed framework, besides gaining in modularity and applicability, shows that all principal concepts and properties related to SL (including the behavioral property) are independent from the specific formalism used to express goals.

Last but not least, from a theoretical point of view, we are convinced that our framework can be used as a unifying basis for logic reasonings about strategic behaviors in multi-agent scenarios and their relationships. In particular, it can be used to study variations and extensions of SL[1G] in a way similar as it has been done in the literature for ATL\*. For example, it could be interesting to investigate relentful SL[1G], by inheriting and extending the "relentful" concept used for ATL\* and CHP-SL and investigated in [Mogavero et al. 2010b] and [Fisman et al. 2010], respectively. Also, we recall that this concept implicitly allows to deal with backwards temporal modalities. As another example, it would be interesting to investigate the graded extension of SL[1G], in a way similar as it has been done in [Bianco et al. 2009; 2010; 2012] and [Kupferman et al. 2002; Bonatti et al. 2008] for CTL and  $\mu$ CALCULUS, respectively. We recall that graded quantifiers in branching-time temporal logics allow to count how many equivalent classes of paths satisfy a given property. This concept in SL[1G] would further allow the counting of strategies and so to succinctly check the existence of more than one nonequivalent winning strategy for a given agent, in one shot. We hope to lift to graded SL[1G] questions left open about graded branching-time temporal logic, such as the precise satisfiability complexity of the graded full computation tree logic (GCTL\*, for short) [Bianco et al. 20121.

# ELECTRONIC APPENDIX

The electronic appendix for this article can be accessed in the ACM Digital Library.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENT

We wish to thank the authors of [Da Costa et al. 2010a] for their helpful comments and discussions on a preliminary version of the paper.

## REFERENCES

- AGOTNES, T., GORANKO, V., AND JAMROGA, W. 2007. Alternating-Time Temporal Logics with Irrevocable Strategies. In *TARK*. 15–24.
- AIGNER, M. AND FROMME, M. 1984. A Game of Cops and Robbers. Discrete Applied Mathematics 8, 1, 1-12.
- ALUR, R., HENZINGER, T., AND KUPFERMAN, O. 2002. Alternating-Time Temporal Logic. *Journal of the ACM 49*, 5, 672–713.
- AMINOF, B., LEGAY, A., MURANO, A., SERRE, O., AND VARDI, M. Y. 2013. Pushdown Module Checking with Imperfect Information. *Inf. Comput.* 223, 1–17.
- BELARDINELLI, F. 2014. Reasoning about Knowledge and Strategies: Epistemic Strategy Logic. In SR. 27–33.
- BENERECETTI, M., MOGAVERO, F., AND MURANO, A. 2013. Substructure Temporal Logic. In IEEE Symposium on Logic in Computer Science'13. IEEE Computer Society, 368–377.
- BIANCO, A., MOGAVERO, F., AND MURANO, A. 2009. Graded Computation Tree Logic. In IEEE Symposium on Logic in Computer Science'09. IEEE Computer Society, 342–351.
- BIANCO, A., MOGAVERO, F., AND MURANO, A. 2010. Graded Computation Tree Logic with Binary Coding. In EACSL Annual Conference on Computer Science Logic'10. LNCS 6247. Springer, 125–139.
- BIANCO, A., MOGAVERO, F., AND MURANO, A. 2012. Graded Computation Tree Logic. ACM Transactions On Computational Logic 13, 3.
- BONATTI, P., LUTZ, C., MURANO, A., AND VARDI, M. 2008. The Complexity of Enriched Mu-Calculi. *Logical Methods in Computer Science 4*, 3, 1–27.
- BRIHAYE, T., LOPES, A., LAROUSSINIE, F., AND MARKEY, N. 2009. ATL with Strategy Contexts and Bounded Memory. In Symposium on Logical Foundations of Computer Science'09. LNCS 5407. Springer, 92–106.
- BÜCHI, J. 1962. On a Decision Method in Restricted Second-Order Arithmetic. In International Congress on Logic, Methodology, and Philosophy of Science'62. Stanford University Press, 1–11.
- BULLING, N. AND JAMROGA, W. 2014. Comparing variants of strategic ability: how uncertainty and memory influence general properties of games. Autonomous Agents and Multi-Agent Systems 28, 3, 474–518.
- BULLING, N., JAMROGA, W., AND DIX, J. 2008. Reasoning about temporal properties of rational play. Ann. Math. Artif. Intell. 53, 1-4, 51–114.
- ČERMÁK, P., LOMUSCIO, A., MOGAVERO, F., AND MURANO, A. 2014. MCMAS-SLK: A Model Checker for the Verification of Strategy Logic Specifications. In *Computer Aided Verification'14*. LNCS 8559. Springer, 524–531.
- CHARETON, C., BRUNEL, J., AND CHEMOUIL, D. 2013. Towards an Updatable Strategy Logic. In Proceedings 1st International Workshop on Strategic Reasoning (SR 2013), F. Mogavero, A. Murano, and M. Y. Vardi, Eds. 91–98.
- CHATTERJEE, K., DOYEN, L., FILIOT, E., AND RASKIN, J. F. 2014. Doomsday Equilibria for omega-Regular Games. In *VMCAI 2014*. Springer, 78–97.
- CHATTERJEE, K., HENZINGER, T., AND PITERMAN, N. 2007. Strategy Logic. In International Conference on Concurrency Theory'07. LNCS 4703. Springer, 59–73.
- CHATTERJEE, K., HENZINGER, T., AND PITERMAN, N. 2010. Strategy Logic. Information and Computation 208, 6, 677–693.
- CLARKE, E. AND EMERSON, E. 1981. Design and Synthesis of Synchronization Skeletons Using Branching-Time Temporal Logic. In Logic of Programs'81. LNCS 131. Springer, 52–71.

CLARKE, E., GRUMBERG, O., AND PELED, D. 2002. Model Checking. MIT Press.

- DA COSTA, A., LAROUSSINIE, F., AND MARKEY, N. 2010a. ATL with Strategy Contexts: Expressiveness and Model Checking. In IARCS Annual Conference on Foundations of Software Technology and Theoretical Computer Science'10. LIPICS 8. 120–132.
- DA COSTA, A., LAROUSSINIE, F., AND MARKEY, N. 2010b. Personal communication.
- DA COSTA, A., LAROUSSINIE, F., AND MARKEY, N. 2012. Quantified CTL: Expressiveness and model checking (extended abstract). In CONCUR. Lecture Notes in Computer Science Series, vol. 7454. Springer, 177–192.
- EBBINGHAUS, H. AND FLUM, J. 1995. Finite Model Theory. Springer-Verlag.
- EMERSON, E. 1990. Temporal and Modal Logic. In *Handbook of Theoretical Computer Science (vol. B)*. MIT Press, 995–1072.
- EMERSON, E. AND HALPERN, J. 1986. "Sometimes" and "Not Never" Revisited: On Branching Versus Linear Time. Journal of the ACM 33, 1, 151–178.

ACM Transactions on Computational Logic, Vol. V, No. N, Article A, Publication date: January YYYY.

### A:40

- FAGIN, R., HALPERN, J., MOSES, Y., AND VARDI, M. 1995. Reasoning about Knowledge. MIT Press.
- FERRANTE, A., MURANO, A., AND PARENTE, M. 2008. Enriched µ-Calculi Module Checking. Logical Methods in Computer Science 4, 3.
- FINKBEINER, B. AND SCHEWE, S. 2010. Coordination Logic. In EACSL Annual Conference on Computer Science Logic'10. LNCS 6247. Springer, 305–319.
- FISMAN, D., KUPFERMAN, O., AND LUSTIG, Y. 2010. Rational Synthesis. In International Conference on Tools and Algorithms for the Construction and Analysis of Systems'10. LNCS 6015. Springer, 190–204.
- GRÄDEL, E., THOMAS, W., AND WILKE, T. 2002. Automata, Logics, and Infinite Games: A Guide to Current Research. LNCS 2500. Springer-Verlag.
- HERZIG, A., LORINI, E., AND WALTHER, D. 2013. Reasoning about Actions Meets Strategic Logics. In Logic, Rationality, and Interaction. Springer, 162–175.
- HODGES, W. 1993. Model Theory. Encyclopedia of Mathematics and its Applications. Cambridge University Press.
- HODGES, W. 2001. Elementary Predicate Logic. Handbook of philosophical logic Series, vol. 1. Springer.
- HUANG, C., SCHEWE, S., AND WANG, F. 2013. Model-Checking Iterated Games. In Tools and Algorithms for the Construction and Analysis of Systems. Springer, 154–168.
- JAMROGA, W. AND MURANO, A. 2014. On Module Checking and Strategies. In AAMAS. IFAAMAS, 701-708.
- JAMROGA, W. AND VAN DER HOEK, W. 2004. Agents that Know How to Play. *Fundamenta Informaticae* 63, 2-3, 185–219. KELLER, R. 1976. Formal Verification of Parallel Programs. *Communication of the ACM* 19, 7, 371–384.
- KOLAITIS, F. 1985. Game Quantification. In *Handbook of Model-Theoretic Logics*, J. Barwise and S. Feferman, Eds. SpringerVerlag, 365–421.
- KOZEN, D. 1983. Results on the Propositional mu-Calculus. *Theoretical Computer Science* 27, 3, 333–354.
- KRIPKE, S. 1963. Semantical Considerations on Modal Logic. Acta Philosophica Fennica 16, 83-94.
- KUPFERMAN, O., SATTLER, U., AND VARDI, M. 2002. The Complexity of the Graded μ-Calculus. In Conference on Automated Deduction'02. LNCS 2392. Springer, 423–437.
- KUPFERMAN, O. AND VARDI, M. 1998. Weak Alternating Automata and Tree Automata Emptiness. In ACM Symposium on Theory of Computing'98. 224–233.
- KUPFERMAN, O., VARDI, M., AND WOLPER, P. 2000. An Automata Theoretic Approach to Branching-Time Model Checking. *Journal of the ACM 47*, 2, 312–360.
- KUPFERMAN, O., VARDI, M., AND WOLPER, P. 2001. Module Checking. Information and Computation 164, 2, 322-344.
- LAROUSSINIE, F. AND MARKEY, N. 2013. Satisfiability of ATL with Strategy Contexts. In *GandALF*. EPTCS Series, vol. 119. 208–223.
- MARTIN, A. 1975. Borel Determinacy. Annals of Mathematics 102, 2, 363-371.
- MARTIN, A. 1985. A Purely Inductive Proof of Borel Determinacy. In *Symposia in Pure Mathematics*'82. Recursion Theory. American Mathematical Society and Association for Symbolic Logic, 303–308.
- MOGAVERO, F., MURANO, A., PERELLI, G., AND VARDI, M. Y. 2012. What Makes ATL\* Decidable? A Decidable Fragment of Strategy Logic. In CONCUR. 193–208.
- MOGAVERO, F., MURANO, A., AND SAURO, L. 2013. On the Boundary of Behavioral Strategies. In IEEE Symposium on Logic in Computer Science'13. 263–272.
- MOGAVERO, F., MURANO, A., AND SAURO, L. 2014a. A Behavioral Hierarchy of Strategy Logic. In *CLIMA XV*. LNCS 8624. Springer. To appear.
- MOGAVERO, F., MURANO, A., AND SAURO, L. 2014b. Strategy Games: A Renewed Framework. In AAMAS. IFAAMAS, 869–876.
- MOGAVERO, F., MURANO, A., AND VARDI, M. 2010a. Reasoning About Strategies. In IARCS Annual Conference on Foundations of Software Technology and Theoretical Computer Science'10. LIPIcs 8. 133–144.
- MOGAVERO, F., MURANO, A., AND VARDI, M. 2010b. Relentful Strategic Reasoning in Alternating-Time Temporal Logic. In International Conference on Logic for Programming Artificial Intelligence and Reasoning'10. LNAI 6355. Springer, 371–387.
- MULLER, D., SAOUDI, A., AND SCHUPP, P. 1988. Weak Alternating Automata Give a Simple Explanation of Why Most Temporal and Dynamic Logics are Decidable in Exponential Time. In *IEEE Symposium on Logic in Computer Science*'88. IEEE Computer Society, 422–427.
- MULLER, D. AND SCHUPP, P. 1987. Alternating Automata on Infinite Trees. Theoretical Computer Science 54, 2-3, 267–276.
- MULLER, D. AND SCHUPP, P. 1995. Simulating Alternating Tree Automata by Nondeterministic Automata: New Results and New Proofs of Theorems of Rabin, McNaughton, and Safra. *Theoretical Computer Science 141*, 1-2, 69–107.
- MYERSON, R. 1997. Game Theory: Analysis of Conflict. Harvard University Press.
- PAULY, M. 2002. A Modal Logic for Coalitional Power in Games. *Journal of Logic and Computation 12*, 1, 149–166. PERRIN, D. AND PIN, J. 2004. *Infinite Words*. Pure and Applied Mathematics Series, vol. 141. Elsevier.

PINCHINAT, S. 2007. A Generic Constructive Solution for Concurrent Games with Expressive Constraints on Strategies. In International Symposium on Automated Technology for Verification and Analysis'07. LNCS 4762. Springer, 253–267.

PNUELI, A. 1977. The Temporal Logic of Programs. In Foundation of Computer Science'77. 46–57.

- QUEILLE, J. AND SIFAKIS, J. 1981. Specification and Verification of Concurrent Programs in Cesar. In International Symposium on Programming'81. LNCS 137. Springer, 337–351.
- RABIN, M. 1969. Decidability of Second-Order Theories and Automata on Infinite Trees. Transactions of the American Mathematical Society 141, 1–35.
- SCHEWE, S. 2008. ATL\* Satisfiability is 2ExpTime-Complete. In International Colloquium on Automata, Languages and Programming'08. LNCS 5126. Springer, 373–385.
- SISTLA, A. 1983. Theoretical Issues in the Design and Cerification of Distributed Systems. Ph.D. thesis, Harvard University, Cambridge, MA, USA.
- SISTLA, A., VARDI, M., AND WOLPER, P. 1987. The Complementation Problem for Büchi Automata with Applications to Temporal Logic. *Theoretical Computer Science* 49, 217–237.
- THOMAS, W. 1990. Automata on Infinite Objects. In *Handbook of Theoretical Computer Science (vol. B)*. MIT Press, 133–191.
- VARDI, M. 1988. A Temporal Fixpoint Calculus. In ACM SIGPLAN-SIGACT Symposium on Principles of Programming Languages'88. 250–259.
- VARDI, M. 1996. Why is Modal Logic So Robustly Decidable? In Descriptive Complexity and Finite Models'96. American Mathematical Society, 149–184.
- VARDI, M. AND WOLPER, P. 1986. An Automata-Theoretic Approach to Automatic Program Verification. In IEEE Symposium on Logic in Computer Science'86. IEEE Computer Society, 332–344.
- WALTHER, D., VAN DER HOEK, W., AND WOOLDRIDGE, M. 2007. Alternating-Time Temporal Logic with Explicit Strategies. In *TARK*. 269–278.
- WANG, F., HUANG, C., AND YU, F. 2011. A Temporal Logic for the Interaction of Strategies. In CONCUR 2011. Springer, 466–481.

# Online Appendix to: Reasoning About Strategies: On the Model-Checking Problem

FABIO MOGAVERO, ANIELLO MURANO, and GIUSEPPE PERELLI, Università degli Studi di Napoli Federico II, Napoli, Italy. MOSHE Y. VARDI, Rice University, Houston, Texas, USA.

# A. MATHEMATICAL NOTATION

In this short reference appendix, we report the classical mathematical notation and some common definitions that are used along the whole work.

*Classic objects.* We consider  $\mathbb{N}$  as the set of *natural numbers* and  $[m, n] \triangleq \{k \in \mathbb{N} : m \le k \le n\}$ ,  $[m, n] \triangleq \{k \in \mathbb{N} : m \le k < n\}$ ,  $[m, n] \triangleq \{k \in \mathbb{N} : m < k \le n\}$ , and  $]m, n[ \triangleq \{k \in \mathbb{N} : m < k < n\}$  as its *interval* subsets, with  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $n \in \widehat{\mathbb{N}} \triangleq \mathbb{N} \cup \{\omega\}$ , where  $\omega$  is the *numerable infinity*, i.e., the *least infinite ordinal*. Given a *set* X of *objects*, we denote by  $|X| \in \widehat{\mathbb{N}} \cup \{\infty\}$  the *cardinality* of X, i.e., the number of its elements, where  $\infty$  represents a *more than countable* cardinality, and by  $2^X \triangleq \{Y : Y \subseteq X\}$  the *powerset* of X, i.e., the set of all its subsets.

Relations. By  $R \subseteq X \times Y$  we denote a relation between the domain dom $(R) \triangleq X$  and codomain  $\operatorname{cod}(R) \triangleq Y$ , whose range is indicated by  $\operatorname{rng}(R) \triangleq \{y \in Y : \exists x \in X. (x, y) \in R\}$ . We use  $R^{-1} \triangleq \{(y, x) \in Y \times X : (x, y) \in R\}$  to represent the *inverse* of R itself. Moreover, by  $S \circ R$ , with  $R \subseteq X \times Y$  and  $S \subseteq Y \times Z$ , we denote the composition of R with S, i.e., the relation  $S \circ R \triangleq \{(x, z) \in X \times Z : \exists y \in Y. (x, y) \in R \land (y, z) \in S\}$ . We also use  $R^n \triangleq R^{n-1} \circ R$ , with  $n \in [1, \omega[$ , to indicate the *n*-iteration of  $R \subseteq X \times Y$ , where  $Y \subseteq X$  and  $R^0 \triangleq \{(y, y) : y \in Y\}$  is the identity on Y. With  $R^+ \triangleq \bigcup_{n=1}^{<\omega} R^n$  and  $R^* \triangleq R^+ \cup R^0$  we denote, respectively, the transitive and reflexive-transitive closure of R. Finally, for an equivalence relation  $R \subseteq X \times X$  on X, we represent with  $(X/R) \triangleq \{[x]_R : x \in X\}$ , where  $[x]_R \triangleq \{x' \in X : (x, x') \in R\}$ , the quotient set of X w.r.t. R, i.e., the set of all related equivalence classes  $[\cdot]_R$ .

*Functions.* We use the symbol  $Y^X \subseteq 2^{X \times Y}$  to denote the set of *total functions* f from X to Y, i.e., the relations  $f \subseteq X \times Y$  such that for all  $x \in dom(f)$  there is exactly one element  $y \in cod(f)$  such that  $(x, y) \in f$ . Often, we write  $f : X \to Y$  and  $f : X \rightharpoonup Y$  to indicate, respectively,  $f \in Y^X$  and  $f \in \bigcup_{X' \subseteq X} Y^{X'}$ . Regarding the latter, note that we consider f as a *partial function* from X to Y, where dom(f)  $\subseteq X$  contains all and only the elements for which f is defined. Given a set Z, by  $f_{\uparrow Z} \triangleq f \cap (Z \times Y)$  we denote the *restriction* of f to the set  $X \cap Z$ , i.e., the function  $f_{\uparrow Z} : X \cap Z \rightharpoonup Y$  such that, for all  $x \in dom(f) \cap Z$ , it holds that  $f_{\uparrow Z}(x) = f(x)$ . Moreover, with  $\emptyset$  we indicate a generic *empty function*, i.e., a function with empty domain. Note that  $X \cap Z = \emptyset$  implies  $f_{\uparrow Z} = \emptyset$ . Finally, for two partial functions  $f, g : X \rightharpoonup Y$ , we use  $f \Vdash g$  and  $f \Cap g$  to represent, respectively, the *union* and *intersection* of these functions defined as follows: dom(f  $\cup \ g) \triangleq dom(f) \cup dom(g) \setminus \{x \in dom(f) \cap dom(g) : f(x) \neq g(x)\}$ , dom $(f \Cap g) \triangleq \{x \in dom(f) \cap dom(g) : f(x) = g(x)\}$ ,  $(f \sqcup g)(x) = f(x)$  for  $x \in dom(f \amalg g) \cap dom(f)$ ,  $(f \amalg g)(x) = g(x)$  for  $x \in dom(f \amalg g)$ .

*Words.* By  $X^n$ , with  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , we denote the set of all *n*-tuples of elements from X, by  $X^* \triangleq \bigcup_{n=0}^{<\omega} X^n$  the set of *finite words* on the *alphabet* X, by  $X^+ \triangleq X^* \setminus \{\varepsilon\}$  the set of *non-empty words*,

<sup>©</sup> YYYY ACM 1529-3785/YYYY/01-ARTA \$10.00

DOI 10.1145/0000000.0000000 http://doi.acm.org/10.1145/0000000.0000000

### App-2

and by  $X^{\omega}$  the set of *infinite words*, where, as usual,  $\varepsilon \in X^*$  is the *empty word*. The *length* of a word  $w \in X^{\infty} \triangleq X^* \cup X^{\omega}$  is represented with  $|w| \in \widehat{\mathbb{N}}$ . By  $(w)_i$  we indicate the *i-th letter* of the finite word  $w \in X^+$ , with  $i \in [0, |w|[$ . Furthermore, by  $fst(w) \triangleq (w)_0$  (resp.,  $lst(w) \triangleq (w)_{|w|-1}$ ), we denote the *first* (resp., *last*) letter of w. In addition, by  $(w)_{\leq i}$  (resp.,  $(w)_{>i}$ ), we indicate the *prefix* up to (resp., *suffix* after) the letter of index *i* of *w*, i.e., the finite word built by the first i + 1 (resp., last |w| - i - 1) letters  $(w)_0, \ldots, (w)_i$  (resp.,  $(w)_{i+1}, \ldots, (w)_{|w|-1}$ ). We also set,  $(w)_{<0} \triangleq \varepsilon$ ,  $(w)_{<i} \triangleq (w)_{\leq i-1}$ ,  $(w)_{\geq 0} \triangleq w$ , and  $(w)_{\geq i} \triangleq (w)_{>i-1}$ , for  $i \in [1, |w|[$ . Mutatis mutandis, the notations of *i*-th letter, first, prefix, and suffix apply to infinite words  $w_1, w_2 \in X^{\infty}$ , i.e., the finite word  $w \in X^*$  for which there are two words  $w'_1, w'_2 \in X^{\infty}$  such that  $w_1 = w \cdot w'_1$ ,  $w_2 = w \cdot w'_2$ , and  $fst(w'_1) \neq fst(w'_2)$ . By convention, we set  $pfx(w, w) \triangleq w$ .

*Trees.* For a set  $\Delta$  of objects, called *directions*, a  $\Delta$ -*tree* is a set  $T \subseteq \Delta^*$  closed under prefix, i.e., if  $t \cdot d \in T$ , with  $d \in \Delta$ , then also  $t \in T$ . We say that it is *complete* if it holds that  $t \cdot d' \in T$  whenever  $t \cdot d \in T$ , for all d' < d, where  $< \subseteq \Delta \times \Delta$  is an a priori fixed strict total order on the set of directions that is clear from the context. Moreover, it is *full* if  $T = \Delta^*$ . The elements of T are called *nodes* and the empty word  $\varepsilon$  is the *root* of T. For every  $t \in T$  and  $d \in \Delta$ , the node  $t \cdot d \in T$  is a *successor* of t in T. The tree is *b*-bounded if the maximal number b of its successor nodes is finite, i.e.,  $b = \max_{t \in T} |\{t \cdot d \in T : d \in \Delta\}| < \omega$ . A *branch* of the tree is an infinite word  $w \in \Delta^{\omega}$  such that  $(w)_{\leq i} \in T$ , for all  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ . For a finite set  $\Sigma$  of objects, called *symbols*, a  $\Sigma$ -*labeled*  $\Delta$ -*tree* is a quadruple  $\langle \Sigma, \Delta, T, v \rangle$ , where T is a  $\Delta$ -tree and  $v : T \to \Sigma$  is a *labeling function*. When  $\Delta$  and  $\Sigma$  are clear from the context, we call  $\langle T, v \rangle$  simply a (labeled) tree.

# **B. PROOFS OF SECTION 4**

In this appendix, we report the proofs of lemmas needed to prove the behavioral of SL[1G]. Before this, we describe two relevant properties that link together Skolem dependence functions of a given quantification prefix with those of the dual one. These properties report, in the Skolem dependence functions framework, what is known to hold, in an equivalent way, for first and second order logic. In particular, they result to be two key points towards a complete understanding of the strategy quantifications of our logic.

The first of these properties enlighten the fact that two arbitrary dual Skolem dependence functions  $\theta$  and  $\overline{\theta}$  always share a common valuation v. To better understand this concept, consider for instance the functions  $\theta_1$  and  $\overline{\theta}_6$  of the examples illustrated just after Definition 4.4 of Skolem dependence functions. Then, it is easy to see that the valuation  $v \in Val_D(V)$  with v(x) = v(y) = 1 and v(z) = 0 resides in both the ranges of  $\theta_1$  and  $\overline{\theta}_6$ , i.e.,  $v \in rng(\theta_1) \cap rng(\overline{\theta}_6)$ .

LEMMA B.1 (DEPENDENCE INCIDENCE). Let  $\wp \in Qnt(V)$  be a quantification prefix over a set of variables  $V \subseteq Var$  and D a generic set. Moreover, let  $\theta \in SDF_D(\wp)$  and  $\overline{\theta} \in SDF_D(\overline{\wp})$  be two Skolem dependence functions. Then, there exists a valuation  $v \in Val_D(V)$  such that  $v = \theta(v_{\uparrow \llbracket \wp \rrbracket}) = \overline{\theta}(v_{\uparrow \llbracket \wp \rrbracket})$ .

PROOF. W.l.o.g., suppose that  $\wp$  starts with an existential quantifier. If this is not the case, the dual prefix  $\overline{\wp}$  necessarily satisfies the above requirement, so, we can simply shift our reasoning on it.

The whole proof proceeds by induction on the alternation number  $\operatorname{alt}(\wp)$  of  $\wp$ . As base case, if  $\operatorname{alt}(\wp) = 0$ , we define  $\mathsf{v} \triangleq \theta(\varnothing)$ , since  $\llbracket \wp \rrbracket = \emptyset$ . Obviously, it holds that  $\mathsf{v} = \theta(\mathsf{v}_{\upharpoonright} \llbracket \wp \rrbracket) = \overline{\theta}(\mathsf{v}_{\upharpoonright} \llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$ , due to the fact that  $\mathsf{v}_{\upharpoonright} \llbracket \wp \rrbracket = \varnothing$  and  $\mathsf{v}_{\upharpoonright} \llbracket \wp \rrbracket = \mathsf{v}$ . Now, as inductive case, suppose that the statement is true for all prefixes  $\wp' \in \operatorname{Qnt}(V')$  with  $\operatorname{alt}(\wp') = n$ , where  $V' \subset V$ . Then, we prove that it is true for all prefixes  $\wp \in \operatorname{Qnt}(V)$  with  $\operatorname{alt}(\wp) = n + 1$  too. To do this, we have to uniquely split  $\wp = \wp' \cdot \wp''$  into the two prefixes  $\wp' \in \operatorname{Qnt}(V')$  and  $\wp'' \in \operatorname{Qnt}(V \setminus V')$  such that  $\operatorname{alt}(\wp') = n$  and  $\operatorname{alt}(\wp'') = 0$ . At this point, the following two cases can arise.

- If *n* is even, it is immediate to see that  $\langle\!\langle \wp'' \rangle\!\rangle = \emptyset$ . So, consider the Skolem dependence functions  $\theta' \in \text{SDF}_{D}(\wp')$  and  $\overline{\theta'} \in \text{SDF}_{D}(\overline{\wp'})$  such that  $\theta'(\mathsf{v}_{\restriction \llbracket \wp' \rrbracket}) = \theta(\mathsf{v})_{\restriction V'}$  and  $\overline{\theta'}(\overline{\mathsf{v}}) = \overline{\theta}(\overline{\mathsf{v}})_{\restriction V'}$ , for all valuations  $\mathsf{v} \in \text{Val}_{D}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$  and  $\overline{\mathsf{v}} \in \text{Val}_{D}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket) = \text{Val}_{D}(\llbracket \wp' \rrbracket)$ . By the inductive hypothesis, there exists a valuation  $\mathsf{v}' \in \text{Val}_{D}(V')$  such that  $\mathsf{v}' = \theta'(\mathsf{v}'_{\restriction \llbracket \wp' \rrbracket}) = \overline{\theta'}(\mathsf{v}'_{\restriction \llbracket \wp' \rrbracket})$ . So, set  $\mathsf{v} \triangleq \overline{\theta}(\mathsf{v}'_{\restriction \llbracket \wp \rrbracket})$ .
- If *n* is odd, it is immediate to see that  $[\![\wp'']\!] = \emptyset$ . So, consider the Skolem dependence functions  $\theta' \in \text{SDF}_{D}(\wp')$  and  $\overline{\theta'} \in \text{SDF}_{D}(\overline{\wp'})$  such that  $\theta'(\mathsf{v}) = \theta(\mathsf{v})_{\uparrow \mathsf{V}'}$  and  $\overline{\theta'}(\overline{\mathsf{v}}_{\uparrow [\![\wp']\!]}) = \overline{\theta}(\overline{\mathsf{v}})_{\uparrow \mathsf{V}'}$ , for all valuations  $\mathsf{v} \in \text{Val}_{D}([\![\wp]\!]) = \text{Val}_{D}([\![\wp']\!])$  and  $\overline{\mathsf{v}} \in \text{Val}_{D}([\![\wp]\!])$ . By the inductive hypothesis, there exists a valuation  $\mathsf{v}' \in \text{Val}_{D}(\mathsf{V}')$  such that  $\mathsf{v}' = \theta'(\mathsf{v}'_{\uparrow [\![\wp']\!]}) = \overline{\theta'}(\mathsf{v}'_{\uparrow [\![\wp']\!]})$ . So, set  $\mathsf{v} \triangleq \theta(\mathsf{v}'_{\uparrow [\![\wp]\!]})$ .

Now, it is easy to see that in both cases the valuation v satisfies the thesis, i.e.,  $v = \theta(v_{\text{trans}}) = \overline{\theta}(v_{\text{trans}})$ .  $\Box$ 

The second property we are going to prove describes the fact that, if all Skolem dependence functions  $\theta$  of a given prefix  $\wp$ , for a dependent specific universal valuation v, share a given property then there is a dual Skolem dependence functions  $\overline{\theta}$  that has the same property, for all universal valuations  $\overline{v}$ . To have a better understanding of this idea, consider again the examples reported just after Definition 4.4 and let  $P \triangleq \{(0,0,1), (0,1,0)\} \subset Val_D(V)$ , where the triple (l,m,n) stands for the valuation that assigns l to x, m to y, and n to z. Then, it is easy to see that all ranges of the Skolem dependence functions  $\theta_i$  for  $\wp$  intersect P, i.e., for all  $i \in [0,3]$ , there is  $v \in Val_D(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$  such that  $\theta_i(v) \in P$ . Moreover, consider the dual Skolem dependence functions  $\overline{\theta}_2$  for  $\overline{\wp}$ . Then, it is not hard to see that  $\overline{\theta}_2(\overline{v}) \in P$ , for all  $\overline{v} \in Val_D(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$ .

LEMMA B.2 (DEPENDENCE DUALIZATION). Let  $\wp \in Qnt(V)$  be a quantification prefix over a set of variables  $V \subseteq Var$ , D a generic set, and  $P \subseteq Val_D(V)$  a set of valuations of V over D. Moreover, suppose that, for all Skolem dependence functions  $\theta \in SDF_D(\wp)$ , there is a valuation  $v \in Val_D(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$  such that  $\theta(v) \in P$ . Then, there exists a Skolem dependence function  $\overline{\theta} \in SDF_D(\overline{\wp})$ such that, for all valuations  $\overline{v} \in Val_D(\llbracket \overline{\wp} \rrbracket)$ , it holds that  $\overline{\theta}(\overline{v}) \in P$ .

PROOF. The proof easily proceeds by induction on the length of the prefix  $\wp$ . As base case, when  $|\wp| = 0$ , we have that  $SDF_D(\wp) = SDF_D(\overline{\wp}) = \{\varnothing\}$ , i.e., the only possible Skolem dependence functions is the empty function, which means that the statement is vacuously verified. As inductive case, we have to distinguish between two cases, as follows.

 $-\wp = \langle\!\langle x \rangle\!\rangle \cdot \wp'.$ 

As first thing, note that  $\llbracket \wp \rrbracket = \llbracket \wp' \rrbracket$  and, for all elements  $e \in D$ , consider the projection  $P_e \triangleq \{ \mathsf{v}' \in \operatorname{Val}_D(V(\wp')) : \mathsf{v}'[x \mapsto e] \in P \}$  of P on the variable x with value e.

Then, by hypothesis, we can derive that, for all  $e \in D$  and  $\theta' \in SDF_D(\wp')$ , there exists  $v' \in Val_D(\llbracket \wp' \rrbracket)$  such that  $\theta'(v') \in P_e$ . Indeed, let  $e \in D$  and  $\theta' \in SDF_D(\wp')$ , and build the function  $\theta : Val_D(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket) \to Val_D(V)$  given by  $\theta(v') \triangleq \theta'(v')[x \mapsto e]$ , for all  $v' \in Val_D(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket) = Val_D(\llbracket \wp' \rrbracket)$ . It is immediate to see that  $\theta \in SDF_D(\wp)$ . So, by the hypothesis, there is  $v' \in Val_D(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$  such that  $\theta(v') \in P$ , which implies  $\theta'(v')[x \mapsto e] \in P$ , and so,  $\theta'(v') \in P_e$ .

Now, by the inductive hypothesis, for all elements  $e \in D$ , there exists  $\overline{\theta'}_e \in \text{SDF}_D(\overline{\wp'})$  such that, for all  $\overline{\nu'} \in \text{Val}_D([\![\wp']\!])$ , it holds that  $\overline{\theta'}_e(\overline{\nu'}) \in P_e$ , i.e.,  $\overline{\theta'}_e(\overline{\nu'})[x \mapsto e] \in P$ .

At this point, consider the function  $\overline{\theta}$  :  $\operatorname{Val}_{D}(\llbracket \overline{\wp} \rrbracket) \to \operatorname{Val}_{D}(V)$  given by  $\overline{\theta}(\overline{v}) \triangleq \overline{\theta'}_{\overline{v}(x)}(\overline{v}_{\lceil \llbracket \overline{\wp'} \rrbracket})[x \mapsto \overline{v}(x)]$ , for all  $\overline{v} \in \operatorname{Val}_{D}(\llbracket \overline{\wp} \rrbracket)$ . Then, it is possible to verify that  $\overline{\theta} \in \operatorname{SDF}_{D}(\overline{\wp})$ . Indeed, for each  $y \in \llbracket \overline{\wp} \rrbracket$  and  $\overline{v} \in \operatorname{Val}_{D}(\llbracket \overline{\wp} \rrbracket)$ , we have that  $\overline{\theta}(\overline{v})(y) = \overline{\theta'}_{\overline{v}(x)}(\overline{v}_{\restriction \llbracket \overline{\wp'} \rrbracket})[x \mapsto \overline{v}(x)](y)$ . Now, if y = x then  $\overline{\theta}(\overline{v})(y) = \overline{v}(y)$ . Otherwise, since  $\overline{\theta'}_{\overline{v}(x)}$  is a Skolem dependence function, it holds that  $\overline{\theta}(\overline{v})(y) = \overline{\theta'}_{\overline{v}(x)}(\overline{v}_{\restriction \llbracket \overline{\wp'} \rrbracket})(y) = \overline{v}_{\restriction \llbracket \overline{\wp'} \rrbracket}(y) = \overline{v}(y)$ . So, Item 1 of Definition 4.4 of Skolem dependence functions is verified. It only remains to prove Item 2. Let

ACM Transactions on Computational Logic, Vol. V, No. N, Article A, Publication date: January YYYY.

 $y \in \langle\!\langle \overline{\wp} \rangle\!\rangle$  and  $\overline{v_1}, \overline{v_2} \in \operatorname{Val}_{D}(\llbracket \overline{\wp} \rrbracket)$ , with  $\overline{v_1}_{\upharpoonright \operatorname{Dep}(\overline{\wp}, y)} = \overline{v_2}_{\upharpoonright \operatorname{Dep}(\overline{\wp}, y)}$ . It is immediate to see that  $x \in \operatorname{Dep}(\overline{\wp}, y)$ , so,  $\overline{v_1}(x) = \overline{v_2}(x)$ , which implies that  $\overline{\theta'}_{\overline{v_1}(x)} = \overline{\theta'}_{\overline{v_2}(x)}$ . At this point, again for the fact that  $\overline{\theta'}_{\overline{v}(x)}$  is a Skolem dependence function, for each  $\overline{v} \in \operatorname{Val}_{D}(\llbracket \overline{\wp} \rrbracket)$ , we have that  $\overline{\theta'}_{\overline{v_1}(x)}(\overline{v_1}_{\upharpoonright \llbracket \overline{\wp'} \rrbracket})(y) = \overline{\theta'}_{\overline{v_2}(x)}(\overline{v_2}_{\upharpoonright \llbracket \overline{\wp'} \rrbracket})(y)$ . Thus, it holds that  $\overline{\theta}(\overline{v_1})(y) = \overline{\theta'}_{\overline{v_1}(x)}(\overline{v_1}_{\upharpoonright \llbracket \overline{\wp'} \rrbracket})[x \mapsto \overline{v_2}(x)](y) = \overline{\theta}(\overline{v_2})(y)$ .

Finally, it is enough to observe that, by construction,  $\overline{\theta}(\overline{v}) \in P$ , for all  $\overline{v} \in \operatorname{Val}_{D}(\llbracket \overline{\wp} \rrbracket)$ , since  $\overline{\theta'}_{\overline{v}(x)}(\overline{v}_{\restriction \llbracket \overline{\wp'} \rrbracket}) \in P_{\overline{v}(x)}$ . Thus, the thesis holds for this case.  $-\wp = \llbracket x \rrbracket \cdot \wp'$ .

We first show that there exists  $e \in D$  such that, for all  $\theta' \in SDF_D(\wp')$ , there is  $v' \in Val_D(\llbracket \wp' \rrbracket)$ for which  $\theta'(v') \in P_e$  holds, where the set  $P_e$  is defined as above.

To do this, suppose by contradiction that, for all  $e \in D$ , there is a  $\theta'_e \in SDF_D(\wp')$  such that, for all  $v' \in Val_D(\llbracket \wp' \rrbracket)$ , it holds that  $\theta'_e(v') \notin P_e$ . Also, consider the function  $\theta : Val_D(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket) \to Val_D(V)$  given by  $\theta(v) \triangleq \theta'_{v(x)}(v_{\uparrow}\llbracket \wp' \rrbracket)[x \mapsto v(x)]$ , for all  $v \in Val_D(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$ . Then, is possible to verify that  $\theta \in SDF_D(\wp)$ . Indeed, for each  $y \in \llbracket \wp \rrbracket$  and  $v \in Val_D(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$ , we have that  $\theta(v)(y) = \theta'_{v(x)}(v_{\uparrow}\llbracket \wp' \rrbracket)[x \mapsto v(x)](y)$ . Now, if y = x then  $\theta(v)(y) = v(y)$ . Otherwise, since  $\theta'_{v(x)}$ is a Skolem dependence function, it holds that  $\theta(v)(y) = \theta'_{v(x)}(v_{\uparrow}\llbracket \wp' \rrbracket)(y) = v_{\uparrow}\llbracket \wp' \rrbracket(y) = v(y)$ . So, Item 1 of Definition 4.4 of Skolem dependence functions is verified. It only remains to prove Item 2. Let  $y \in \langle \langle \wp \rangle \rangle$  and  $v_1, v_2 \in Val_D(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$ , with  $v_{1\uparrow Dep(\wp, y)} = v_{2\restriction Dep(\wp, y)}$ . It is immediate to see that  $x \in Dep(\wp, y)$ , so,  $v_1(x) = v_2(x)$ , which implies that  $\theta'_{v_1(x)} = \theta'_{v_2(x)}$ . At this point, again for the fact that  $\theta'_{v(x)}$  is a Skolem dependence function, for each  $v \in Val_D(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$ , we have that  $\theta'_{v_1(x)}(v_{1\restriction \llbracket \wp' \rrbracket)}(y) = \theta'_{v_2(x)}(v_{2\restriction \llbracket \wp' \rrbracket)}(y) = \theta(v_2)(y)$ . Now, by the contradiction hypothesis, we have that  $\theta(v) \notin P$ , for all  $v \in Val(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$ , since  $\theta'_{v(x)}(v_{1\restriction \llbracket \wp' \rrbracket)} \notin P_{v(x)}$ , which is in evident contradiction with the hypothesis.

At this point, by the inductive hypothesis, there exists  $\overline{\theta'} \in \text{SDF}_{D}(\overline{\wp'})$  such that, for all  $\overline{v'} \in \text{Val}_{D}([\![\wp']\!])$ , it holds that  $\overline{\theta'}(\overline{v'}) \in P_{e}$ , i.e.,  $\overline{\theta'}(\overline{v'})[x \mapsto e] \in P$ .

Finally, build the function  $\overline{\theta}$  : Val<sub>D</sub>( $[\![\overline{\wp}]\!]$ )  $\rightarrow$  Val<sub>D</sub>(V) given by  $\overline{\theta}(\overline{v}) \triangleq \overline{\theta'}(\overline{v})[x \mapsto e]$ , for all  $\overline{v} \in \text{Val}_{D}([\![\overline{\wp}]\!]) = \text{Val}_{D}([\![\overline{\wp'}]\!])$ . It is immediate to see that  $\overline{\theta} \in \text{SDF}_{D}(\overline{\wp})$ . Moreover, for all valuations  $\overline{v} \in \text{Val}_{D}([\![\overline{\wp}]\!])$ , it holds that  $\overline{\theta}(\overline{v}) \in P$ . Thus, the thesis holds for this case too.

Hence, we have done with the proof of the lemma.  $\Box$ 

At this point, we are able to give the proofs of Lemma 4.8 of adjoint Skolem dependence functions, Lemma 4.17 of dependence-vs-valuation duality, and Lemma 4.19 of encasement characterization.

LEMMA B.3 (ADJOINT SKOLEM DEPENDENCE FUNCTIONS). Let  $\wp \in \text{Qnt}(V)$  be a quantification prefix over a set of variables  $V \subseteq \text{Var}$ , D and T two generic sets, and  $\theta : \text{Val}_{T \to D}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket) \to \text{Val}_{T \to D}(V)$  and  $\tilde{\theta} : T \to (\text{Val}_D(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket) \to \text{Val}_D(V))$  two functions such that  $\tilde{\theta}$  is the adjoint of  $\theta$ . Then,  $\theta \in \text{SDF}_{T \to D}(\wp)$  iff, for all  $t \in T$ , it holds that  $\tilde{\theta}(t) \in \text{SDF}_D(\wp)$ .

PROOF. To prove the statement, it is enough to show, separately, that Items 1 and 2 of Definition 4.4 of Skolem dependence functions hold for  $\theta$  if the  $\tilde{\theta}(t)$  satisfies the same items, for all  $t \in T$ , and vice versa.

*[Item 1, if].* Assume that  $\tilde{\theta}(t)$  satisfies Item 1, for each  $t \in T$ , i.e.,  $\tilde{\theta}(t)(\mathsf{v})_{\upharpoonright} = \mathsf{v}$ , for all  $\mathsf{v} \in \operatorname{Val}_{D}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$ . Then, we have that  $\tilde{\theta}(t)(\widehat{\mathsf{g}}(t)) = \widehat{\mathsf{g}}(t)$ , so,  $\tilde{\theta}(t)(\widehat{\mathsf{g}}(t))(x) = \widehat{\mathsf{g}}(t)(x)$ , for all  $\mathsf{g} \in \operatorname{Val}_{T \to D}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$  and  $x \in \llbracket \wp \rrbracket$ . By hypothesis, we have that  $\theta(\mathsf{g})(x)(t) = \widetilde{\theta}(t)(\widehat{\mathsf{g}}(t))(x)$ , thus  $\theta(\mathsf{g})(x)(t) = \widehat{\mathsf{g}}(t)(x) = \mathsf{g}(x)(t)$ , which means that  $\theta(\mathsf{g})_{\upharpoonright} = \mathsf{g}$ , for all  $\mathsf{g} \in \operatorname{Val}_{T \to D}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$ .

[Item 1, only if]. Assume now that  $\theta$  satisfies Item 1, i.e.,  $\theta(\mathbf{g})_{|\llbracket \wp \rrbracket} = \mathbf{g}$ , for all  $\mathbf{g} \in \operatorname{Val}_{T \to D}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$ . Then, we have that  $\theta(\mathbf{g})(x)(t) = \mathbf{g}(x)(t)$ , for all  $x \in \llbracket \wp \rrbracket$  and  $t \in T$ . By hypothesis, we have that  $\tilde{\theta}(t)(\widehat{\mathbf{g}}(t))(x) = \theta(\mathbf{g})(x)(t)$ , so,  $\tilde{\theta}(t)(\widehat{\mathbf{g}}(t))(x) = \mathbf{g}(x)(t) = \widehat{\mathbf{g}}(t)(x)$ , which means that  $\tilde{\theta}(t)(\widehat{\mathbf{g}}(t))_{|\llbracket \wp \rrbracket} = \widehat{\mathbf{g}}(t)$ . Now, since for each  $\mathbf{v} \in \operatorname{Val}_D(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$ , there is an  $\mathbf{g} \in \operatorname{Val}_{T \to D}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$  such that  $\widehat{\mathbf{g}}(t) = \mathbf{v}$ , we obtain that  $\tilde{\theta}(t)(\mathbf{v})_{|\llbracket \wp \rrbracket} = \mathbf{v}$ , for all  $\mathbf{v} \in \operatorname{Val}_D(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$  and  $t \in T$ .

[Item 2, if]. Assume that  $\tilde{\theta}(t)$  satisfies Item 2, for each  $t \in T$ , i.e.,  $\tilde{\theta}(t)(v_1)(x) = \tilde{\theta}(t)(v_2)(x)$ , for all  $v_1, v_2 \in \operatorname{Val}_{D}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$  and  $x \in \langle\!\langle \wp \rangle\!\rangle$  such that  $v_1_{\upharpoonright \operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x)} = v_2_{\upharpoonright \operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x)}$ . Then, we have that  $\tilde{\theta}(t)(\widehat{g_1}(t))(x) = \tilde{\theta}(t)(\widehat{g_2}(t))(x)$ , for all  $g_1, g_2 \in \operatorname{Val}_{T \to D}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$  such that  $g_1_{\upharpoonright \operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x)} =$  $g_2_{\upharpoonright \operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x)}$ . By hypothesis, we have that  $\theta(g_1)(x)(t) = \tilde{\theta}(t)(\widehat{g_1}(t))(x)$  and  $\tilde{\theta}(t)(\widehat{g_2}(t))(x) =$  $\theta(g_2)(x)(t)$ , thus  $\theta(g_1)(x)(t) = \theta(g_2)(x)(t)$ . Hence,  $\theta(g_1)(x) = \theta(g_2)(x)$ , for all  $g_1, g_2 \in \operatorname{Val}_{T \to D}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$  and  $x \in \langle\!\langle \wp \rangle\!\rangle$  such that  $g_1_{\upharpoonright \operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x)} = g_2_{\upharpoonright \operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x)}$ .

[Item 2, only if]. Assume that  $\theta$  satisfies Item 2, i.e.,  $\hat{\theta}(\mathbf{g}_1)(x) = \theta(\mathbf{g}_2)(x)$ , for all  $\mathbf{g}_1, \mathbf{g}_2 \in \operatorname{Val}_{T \to D}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$  and  $x \in \langle \langle \wp \rangle \rangle$  such that  $\mathbf{g}_{1 \uparrow \operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x)} = \mathbf{g}_{2 \restriction \operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x)}$ . Then, we have that  $\theta(\mathbf{g}_1)(x)(t) = \theta(\mathbf{g}_2)(x)(t)$ , for all  $t \in T$ . By hypothesis, we have that  $\tilde{\theta}(t)(\widehat{\mathbf{g}}_1(t))(x) = \theta(\mathbf{g}_1)(x)(t)$  and  $\theta(\mathbf{g}_2)(x)(t) = \tilde{\theta}(t)(\widehat{\mathbf{g}}_2(t))(x)$ , hence  $\tilde{\theta}(t)(\widehat{\mathbf{g}}_1(t))(x) = \tilde{\theta}(t)(\widehat{\mathbf{g}}_2(t))(x)$ . Now, since for each  $\mathbf{v}_1, \mathbf{v}_2 \in \operatorname{Val}_D(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$ , with  $\mathbf{v}_{1 \restriction \operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x)} = \mathbf{v}_{2 \restriction \operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x)}$ , there are  $\mathbf{g}_1, \mathbf{g}_2 \in \operatorname{Val}_{T \to D}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$  such that  $\widehat{\mathbf{g}}_1(t) = \mathbf{v}_1$  and  $\widehat{\mathbf{g}}_2(t) = \mathbf{v}_2$ , with  $\mathbf{g}_1 \restriction_{\operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x)} = \mathbf{g}_{2 \restriction \operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x)}$ , we obtain that  $\tilde{\theta}(t)(\mathbf{v}_1)(x) = \tilde{\theta}(t)(\mathbf{v}_2)(x)$ , for all  $\mathbf{v}_1, \mathbf{v}_2 \in \operatorname{Val}_D(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket)$  and  $x \in \langle \langle \wp \rangle$  such that  $\mathbf{v}_1 \restriction_{\operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x)} = \mathbf{v}_2 \restriction_{\operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x)} = \mathbf{v}_2 \restriction_{\operatorname{Dep}(\wp, x)}$ .  $\Box$ 

LEMMA B.4 (DEPENDENCE-VS-VALUATION DUALITY). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS,  $s \in \text{St}$  one of its states,  $P \subseteq \text{Pth}(s)$  a set of paths,  $\wp \in \text{Qnt}(V)$  a quantification prefix over a set of variables  $V \subseteq \text{Var}$ , and  $\flat \in \text{Bnd}(V)$  a binding. Then, player even wins the TPG  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, P, \wp, \flat)$  iff player odd wins the dual TPG  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, \text{Pth}(s) \setminus P, \overline{\wp}, \flat)$ .

PROOF. Let  $\mathcal{A}$  and  $\overline{\mathcal{A}}$  be, respectively, the two TPAs  $\mathcal{A}(\mathcal{G}, s, \wp, \flat)$  and  $\mathcal{A}(\mathcal{G}, s, \overline{\wp}, \flat)$ . It is easy to observe that  $\operatorname{Pos}_{e_{\overline{\mathcal{A}}}} = \operatorname{Trk}(s)$ . Moreover, it holds that  $\operatorname{Pos}_{o_{\mathcal{A}}} = \{\rho \cdot (\operatorname{lst}(\rho), \theta) : \rho \in \operatorname{Trk}(s) \land \theta \in \operatorname{SDF}_{\operatorname{Ac}}(\wp)\}$  and  $\operatorname{Pos}_{o_{\overline{\mathcal{A}}}} = \{\rho \cdot (\operatorname{lst}(\rho), \overline{\theta}) : \rho \in \operatorname{Trk}(s) \land \overline{\theta} \in \operatorname{SDF}_{\operatorname{Ac}}(\overline{\wp})\}$ . We now prove, separately, the two directions of the statement.

[Only if]. Suppose that player even wins the TPG  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, P, \wp, \flat)$ . Then, there exists an even scheme  $s_e \in \operatorname{Sch}_{e\mathcal{A}}$  such that, for all odd schemes  $s_o \in \operatorname{Sch}_{o\mathcal{A}}$ , it holds that  $\operatorname{mtc}_{\mathcal{A}}(s_e, s_o) \in P$ . Now, to prove that odd wins the dual TPG  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, \operatorname{Pth}(s) \setminus P, \overline{\wp}, \flat)$ , we have to show that there exists an odd scheme  $\overline{s_o} \in \operatorname{Sch}_{o\overline{\mathcal{A}}}$  such that, for all even schemes  $\overline{s_e} \in \operatorname{Sch}_{e\overline{\mathcal{A}}}$ , it holds that  $\operatorname{mtc}_{\overline{\mathcal{A}}}(\overline{s_e}, \overline{s_o}) \in P$ .

To do this, let us first consider a function  $z : SDF_{Ac}(\wp) \times SDF_{Ac}(\overline{\wp}) \to Val_{Ac}(V)$  such that  $z(\theta, \overline{\theta}) = \theta(z(\theta, \overline{\theta})_{\text{reg}}) = \overline{\theta}(z(\theta, \overline{\theta})_{\text{reg}})$ , for all  $\theta \in SDF_{Ac}(\wp)$  and  $\overline{\theta} \in SDF_{Ac}(\overline{\wp})$ . The existence of such a function is ensured by Lemma B.1 on the dependence incidence.

Now, define the odd scheme  $\overline{s_o} \in \operatorname{Sch}_{o\overline{\mathcal{A}}}$  in  $\overline{\mathcal{A}}$  as follows:  $\overline{s_o}(\rho \cdot (\operatorname{lst}(\rho), \overline{\theta})) \triangleq \tau(\operatorname{lst}(\rho), z(\theta, \overline{\theta}) \circ \zeta_b)$ , for all  $\rho \in \operatorname{Trk}(s)$  and  $\overline{\theta} \in \operatorname{SDF}_{\operatorname{Ac}}(\overline{\wp})$ , where  $\theta \in \operatorname{SDF}_{\operatorname{Ac}}(\wp)$  is such that  $s_e(\rho) = (\operatorname{lst}(\rho), \theta)$ . Moreover, let  $\overline{s_e} \in \operatorname{Sch}_{e\overline{\mathcal{A}}}$  be a generic even scheme in  $\overline{\mathcal{A}}$  and consider the derived odd scheme  $s_o \in \operatorname{Sch}_{o\mathcal{A}}$  in  $\mathcal{A}$  defined as follows:  $s_o(\rho \cdot (\operatorname{lst}(\rho), \theta)) \triangleq \tau(\operatorname{lst}(\rho), z(\theta, \overline{\theta}) \circ \zeta_b)$ , for all  $\rho \in \operatorname{Trk}(s)$ and  $\theta \in \operatorname{SDF}_{\operatorname{Ac}}(\wp)$ , where  $\overline{\theta} \in \operatorname{SDF}_{\operatorname{Ac}}(\overline{\wp})$  is such that  $\overline{s_e}(\rho) = (\operatorname{lst}(\rho), \overline{\theta})$ .

At this point, it remains only to prove that  $\overline{\varpi} = \overline{\varpi}$ , where  $\overline{\varpi} \triangleq \operatorname{mtc}_{\mathcal{A}}(\mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{e}},\mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{o}})$  and  $\overline{\varpi} \triangleq \operatorname{mtc}_{\overline{\mathcal{A}}}(\overline{\mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{e}}},\overline{\mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{o}}})$ . To do this, we proceed by induction on the prefixes of the matches, i.e., we show that  $(\overline{\varpi})_{\leq i} = (\overline{\varpi})_{\leq i}$ , for all  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ . The base case is immediate by definition of match, since we have that  $(\overline{\varpi})_{\leq 0} = s = (\overline{\varpi})_{\leq 0}$ . Now, as inductive case, suppose that  $(\overline{\varpi})_{\leq i} = (\overline{\varpi})_{\leq i}$ , for  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ . By the definition of match, we have that  $(\overline{\varpi})_{i+1} = \mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{o}}((\overline{\varpi})_{\leq i} \cdot \mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{e}}((\overline{\varpi})_{\leq i}))$  and  $(\overline{\varpi})_{i+1} = \overline{\mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{o}}}((\overline{\varpi})_{\leq i} \cdot \overline{\mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{e}}}((\overline{\varpi})_{\leq i}))$ . Moreover, by the inductive hypothesis, it follows that  $\mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{o}}((\overline{\varpi})_{\leq i} \cdot \mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{e}}((\overline{\varpi})_{\leq i})) = \mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{o}}((\overline{\varpi})_{\leq i} \cdot \mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{e}}((\overline{\varpi})_{\leq i}))$ . At this point, let  $\theta \in \mathrm{SDF}_{\mathrm{Ac}}(\wp)$  and  $\overline{\theta} \in \mathrm{SDF}_{\mathrm{Ac}}(\overline{\wp})$  be two quantification Skolem dependence

functions such that  $s_{e}((\overline{\varpi})_{\leq i}) = ((\overline{\varpi})_{i}, \theta)$  and  $\overline{s_{e}}((\overline{\varpi})_{\leq i}) = ((\overline{\varpi})_{i}, \overline{\theta})$ . Consequently, by substituting the values of the even schemes  $s_{e}$  and  $\overline{s_{e}}$ , it holds that  $(\varpi)_{i+1} = s_{o}((\overline{\varpi})_{\leq i} \cdot ((\overline{\varpi})_{i}, \theta))$  and  $(\overline{\varpi})_{i+1} = \overline{s_{o}}((\overline{\varpi})_{\leq i} \cdot ((\overline{\varpi})_{i}, \overline{\theta}))$ . Furthermore, by the definition of the odd schemes  $s_{o}$  and  $\overline{s_{o}}$ , it follows that  $s_{o}((\overline{\varpi})_{\leq i} \cdot ((\overline{\varpi})_{i}, \theta)) = \tau((\overline{\varpi})_{i}, z(\theta, \overline{\theta}) \circ \zeta_{b}) = \overline{s_{o}}((\overline{\varpi})_{\leq i} \cdot ((\overline{\varpi})_{i}, \overline{\theta}))$ . Thus, we have that  $(\varpi)_{i+1} = (\overline{\varpi})_{i+1}$ , which implies  $(\varpi)_{< i+1} = (\overline{\varpi})_{< i+1}$ .

*[If].* Suppose that player odd wins the dual TPG  $\mathcal{H}(\overline{\mathcal{G}}, s, \operatorname{Pth}(s) \setminus P, \overline{\wp}, \flat)$ . Then, there exists an odd scheme  $\overline{s_o} \in \operatorname{Sch}_{o\overline{\mathcal{A}}}$  such that, for all even schemes  $\overline{s_e} \in \operatorname{Sch}_{e\overline{\mathcal{A}}}$ , it holds that  $\operatorname{mtc}_{\overline{\mathcal{A}}}(\overline{s_e}, \overline{s_o}) \in P$ . Now, to prove that even wins the TPG  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, P, \wp, \flat)$ , we have to show that there exists an even scheme  $s_e \in \operatorname{Sch}_{e\mathcal{A}}$  such that, for all odd schemes  $s_o \in \operatorname{Sch}_{o\mathcal{A}}$ , it holds that  $\operatorname{mtc}_{\mathcal{A}}(s_e, s_o) \in P$ .

To do this, let us first consider the two functions  $g : \operatorname{Trk}(s) \to 2^{\operatorname{Val}_{Ac}(V)}$  and  $h : \operatorname{Trk}(s) \to 2^{\operatorname{St}}$ such that  $g(\rho) \triangleq \{\overline{\theta}(\overline{v}) : \overline{\theta} \in \operatorname{SDF}_{Ac}(\overline{\wp}) \land \overline{v} \in \operatorname{Val}_{Ac}([[\overline{\wp}]]) \land \overline{s_o}(\rho \cdot (\operatorname{Ist}(\rho), \overline{\theta})) = \tau(\operatorname{Ist}(\rho), \overline{\theta}(\overline{v}) \circ \zeta_{\flat})\}$ and  $h(\rho) \triangleq \{\overline{s_o}(\rho \cdot (\operatorname{Ist}(\rho), \overline{\theta})) : \overline{\theta} \in \operatorname{SDF}_{Ac}(\overline{\wp})\}$ , for all  $\rho \in \operatorname{Trk}(s)$ . Now, it is easy to see that, for each  $\rho \in \operatorname{Trk}(s)$  and  $\overline{\theta} \in \operatorname{SDF}_{Ac}(\overline{\wp})$ , there is  $\overline{v} \in \operatorname{Val}_{Ac}([[\overline{\wp}]])$  such that  $\overline{\theta}(\overline{v}) \in g(\rho)$ . Consequently, by Lemma B.2 on dependence dualization, for all  $\rho \in \operatorname{Trk}(s)$ , there is  $\theta_{\rho} \in \operatorname{SDF}_{Ac}(\overline{\wp})$  such that, for each  $v \in \operatorname{Val}_{Ac}([[\overline{\wp}]])$ , it holds that  $\theta_{\rho}(v) \in g(\rho)$ , and so,  $\tau(\operatorname{Ist}(\rho), \theta_{\rho}(v) \circ \zeta_{\flat}) \in h(\rho)$ .

Now, define the even scheme  $s_e \in Sch_{e\mathcal{A}}$  in  $\mathcal{A}$  as follows:  $s_e(\rho) \triangleq (Ist(\rho), \theta_\rho)$ , for all  $\rho \in Trk(s)$ . Moreover, let  $s_o \in Sch_{e\mathcal{A}}$  be a generic odd scheme in  $\mathcal{A}$  and consider the derived even scheme  $\overline{s_e} \in Sch_{e\overline{\mathcal{A}}}$  in  $\overline{\mathcal{A}}$  defined as follows:  $\overline{s_e}(\rho) \triangleq (Ist(\rho), \overline{\theta_\rho})$ , for all  $\rho \in Trk(s)$ , where  $\overline{\theta_\rho} \in SDF_{Ac}(\overline{\wp})$  is such that  $s_o(\rho \cdot (Ist(\rho), \theta_\rho)) = \overline{s_o}(\rho \cdot (Ist(\rho), \overline{\theta_\rho}))$ . The existence of such a Skolem dependence function is ensure by the previous membership of the successor of  $Ist(\rho)$  in  $h(\rho)$ .

At this point, it remains only to prove that  $\overline{\omega} = \overline{\omega}$ , where  $\overline{\omega} \triangleq \operatorname{mtc}_{\mathcal{A}}(\mathbf{s}_{e}, \mathbf{s}_{o})$  and  $\overline{\omega} \triangleq \operatorname{mtc}_{\overline{\mathcal{A}}}(\overline{\mathbf{s}_{e}}, \overline{\mathbf{s}_{o}})$ . To do this, we proceed by induction on the prefixes of the matches, i.e., we show that  $(\overline{\omega})_{\leq i} = (\overline{\omega})_{\leq i}$ , for all  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ . The base case is immediate by definition of match, since we have that  $(\overline{\omega})_{\leq 0} = s = (\overline{\omega})_{\leq 0}$ . Now, as inductive case, suppose that  $(\overline{\omega})_{\leq i} = (\overline{\omega})_{\leq i}$ , for  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ . By the definition of match, we have that  $(\overline{\omega})_{i+1} = \mathbf{s}_o((\overline{\omega})_{\leq i} \cdot \mathbf{s}_e((\overline{\omega})_{\leq i}))$  and  $(\overline{\omega})_{i+1} = \overline{\mathbf{s}_o}((\overline{\omega})_{\leq i} \cdot \overline{\mathbf{s}_e}((\overline{\omega})_{\leq i}))$ . Moreover, by the inductive hypothesis, it follows that  $\mathbf{s}_o((\overline{\omega})_{\leq i} \cdot \mathbf{s}_e((\overline{\omega})_{\leq i}))$  are very that  $(\overline{\omega})_{i+1} = \overline{\mathbf{s}_o}((\overline{\omega})_{\leq i} \cdot \mathbf{s}_e((\overline{\omega})_{\leq i}))$ . Now, by substituting the values of the even schemes  $\mathbf{s}_e$  and  $\overline{\mathbf{s}_e}$ , we have that  $(\overline{\omega})_{i+1} = \mathbf{s}_o((\overline{\omega})_{\leq i} \cdot ((\overline{\omega})_i, \overline{\theta}_{\overline{\omega}_{\leq i}}))$ . At this point, due to the choice of the Skolem dependence function  $\overline{\theta}_{(\overline{\omega})_{\leq i}}$ , it holds that  $\mathbf{s}_o((\overline{\omega})_{\leq i} \cdot ((\overline{\omega})_i, \theta_{(\overline{\omega})_{\leq i}})) = \overline{\mathbf{s}_o}((\overline{\omega})_{\leq i} \cdot ((\overline{\omega})_i, \overline{\theta}_{\overline{(\omega)}_{\leq i}}))$ . Thus, we have that  $(\overline{\omega})_{i+1} = (\overline{\omega})_{i+1}$ , which implies  $(\overline{\omega})_{<i+1} = (\overline{\omega})_{<i+1}$ .  $\Box$ 

LEMMA B.5 (ENCASEMENT CHARACTERIZATION). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a CGS,  $s \in \text{St}$  one of its states,  $P \subseteq \text{Pth}(s)$  a set of paths,  $\wp \in \text{Qnt}(V)$  a quantification prefix over a set of variables  $V \subseteq \text{Var}$ , and  $\flat \in \text{Bnd}(V)$  a binding. Then, the following hold:

- (i) player even wins  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, \mathbf{P}, \wp, \flat)$  iff **P** is an encasement w.r.t.  $\wp$  and  $\flat$ ;
- (ii) if player odd wins  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, \mathbf{P}, \wp, \flat)$  then **P** is not an encasement w.r.t.  $\wp$  and  $\flat$ ;
- (iii) if P is a Borelian set and it is not an encasement w.r.t.  $\wp$  and  $\flat$  then player odd wins  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, P, \wp, \flat)$ .

PROOF. *[Item i, only if].* Suppose that player even wins the TPG  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, P, \wp, \flat)$ . Then, there exists an even scheme  $s_e \in Sch_e$  such that, for all odd schemes  $s_o \in Sch_o$ , it holds that  $mtc(s_e, s_o) \in P$ . Now, to prove the statement, we have to show that there exists a behavioral Skolem dependence function  $\theta \in BSDF_{Str(s)}(\wp)$  such that, for all assignments  $\chi \in Asg(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s)$ , it holds that  $play(\theta(\chi) \circ \zeta_b, s) \in P$ .

To do this, consider the function  $w : \operatorname{Trk}(s) \to \operatorname{SDF}_{\operatorname{Ac}}(\wp)$  constituting the projection of  $s_e$  on the second component of its codomain, i.e., for all  $\rho \in \operatorname{Trk}(s)$ , it holds that  $s_e(\rho) = (\operatorname{Ist}(\rho), w(\rho))$ . By Lemma 4.8 on adjoint Skolem dependence functions, there exists a behavioral Skolem dependence function  $\theta \in \operatorname{BSDF}_{\operatorname{Str}(s)}(\wp)$  for which w is the adjoint, i.e.,  $w = \tilde{\theta}$ . Moreover, let  $\chi \in \operatorname{Asg}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s)$ 

be a generic assignment and consider the derived odd scheme  $s_o \in Sch_o$  defined ad follows:  $s_o(\rho \cdot (lst(\rho), \theta')) = \tau(lst(\rho), \theta'(\widehat{\chi}(\rho)) \circ \zeta_b)$ , for all  $\rho \in Trk(s)$  and  $\theta' \in SDF_{Ac}(\wp)$ .

At this point, it remains only to prove that  $\pi = \varpi$ , where  $\pi \triangleq \operatorname{play}(\theta(\chi) \circ \zeta_{\flat}, s)$  and  $\varpi \triangleq \operatorname{mtc}(\mathbf{s}_{\mathsf{e}}, \mathbf{s}_{\mathsf{o}})$ . To do this, we proceed by induction on the prefixes of both the play and the match, i.e., we show that  $(\pi)_{\leq i} = (\varpi)_{\leq i}$ , for all  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ . The base case is immediate by definition, since we have that  $(\pi)_{\leq 0} = s = (\varpi)_{\leq 0}$ . Now, as inductive case, suppose that  $(\pi)_{\leq i} = (\varpi)_{\leq i}$ , for  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ . On one hand, by the definition of match, we have that  $(\varpi)_{i+1} = \mathbf{s}_{\mathsf{o}}((\varpi)_{\leq i} \cdot \mathbf{s}_{\mathsf{e}}((\varpi)_{\leq i}))$ , from which, by substituting the value of the even scheme  $\mathbf{s}_{\mathsf{e}}$ , we derive  $(\varpi)_{i+1} = \mathbf{s}_{\mathsf{o}}((\varpi)_{\leq i} \cdot ((\varpi)_{i}, \tilde{\theta}((\varpi)_{\leq i})))$ . On the other hand, by the definition of play, we have that  $(\pi)_{i+1} = \tau((\pi)_i, \tilde{\theta}((\pi)_{\leq i}))(\hat{\chi}((\pi)_{\leq i})) \circ \zeta_{\flat})$ , from which, by using the definition of the odd scheme  $\mathbf{s}_{\mathsf{o}}$ , we derive  $(\pi)_{i+1} = \mathbf{s}_{\mathsf{o}}((\varpi)_{\leq i} \cdot ((\varpi)_{i}, \tilde{\theta}((\pi)_{\leq i})))$ . Then, by the inductive hypothesis, we have that  $(\varpi)_{i+1} = \mathbf{s}_{\mathsf{o}}((\varpi)_{\leq i} \cdot ((\varpi)_{i}, \tilde{\theta}((\varpi)_{\leq i})))$ . Then,  $(\pi)_{i}, \tilde{\theta}((\pi)_{\leq i})) = (\pi)_{i+1}$ , which implies  $(\varpi)_{\leq i+1} = (\pi)_{\leq i+1}$ .

*[Item i, if]*. Suppose that P is an encasement w.r.t.  $\wp$  and  $\flat$ . Then, there exists a behavioral Skolem dependence function  $\theta \in BSDF_{Str(s)}(\wp)$  such that, for all assignments  $\chi \in Asg(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s)$ , it holds that  $play(\theta(\chi) \circ \zeta_{\flat}, s) \in P$ . Now, to prove the statement, we have to show that there exists an even scheme  $s_e \in Sch_e$  such that, for all odd schemes  $s_o \in Sch_o$ , it holds that  $mtc(s_e, s_o) \in P$ .

To do this, consider the even scheme  $s_e \in Sch_e$  defined as follows:  $s_e(\rho) \triangleq (\operatorname{lst}(\rho), \tilde{\theta}(\rho))$ , for all  $\rho \in \operatorname{Trk}(s)$ . Observe that, by Lemma 4.8 on adjoint Skolem dependence functions, the definition is well-formed. Moreover, let  $s_o \in Sch_o$  be a generic odd scheme and consider a derived assignment  $\chi \in \operatorname{Asg}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket, s)$  satisfying the following property:  $\hat{\chi}(\rho) \in \{ \mathsf{v} \in \operatorname{Val}_{\operatorname{Acc}}(\llbracket \wp \rrbracket) : \mathsf{s}_o(\rho \cdot (\operatorname{lst}(\rho), \tilde{\theta}(\rho))) = \tau(\operatorname{lst}(\rho), \tilde{\theta}(\mathsf{v}) \circ \zeta_{\flat}) \}$ , for all  $\rho \in \operatorname{Trk}(s)$ .

At this point, it remains only to prove that  $\pi = \varpi$ , where  $\pi \triangleq \mathsf{play}(\theta(\chi) \circ \zeta_{\flat}, s)$  and  $\varpi \triangleq \mathsf{mtc}(\mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{e}}, \mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{o}})$ . To do this, we proceed by induction on the prefixes of both the play and the match, i.e., we show that  $(\pi)_{\leq i} = (\varpi)_{\leq i}$ , for all  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ . The base case is immediate by definition, since we have that  $(\pi)_{\leq 0} = s = (\varpi)_{\leq 0}$ . Now, as inductive case, suppose that  $(\pi)_{\leq i} = (\varpi)_{\leq i}$ , for  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ . On one hand, by the definition of match, we have that  $(\varpi)_{i+1} = \mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{o}}((\varpi)_{\leq i} \cdot \mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{e}}((\varpi)_{\leq i}))$ , from which, by the definition of play, we have that  $(\pi)_{i+1} = \mathsf{r}((\pi)_i, \widetilde{\theta}((\pi)_{\leq i})) \circ \zeta_{\flat})$ , from which, by the choice of the assignment  $\chi$ , we derive  $(\pi)_{i+1} = \mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{o}}((\pi)_{\leq i} \cdot ((\pi)_i, \widetilde{\theta}((\pi)_{\leq i}))) \circ \zeta_{\flat})$ , from which, by the inductive hypothesis, we have that  $(\varpi)_{i+1} = \mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{o}}((\varpi)_{\leq i} \cdot ((\varpi)_i, \widetilde{\theta}((\pi)_{\leq i}))))$ . Then, by the inductive hypothesis, we have that  $(\varpi)_{i+1} = \mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{o}}((\varpi)_{\leq i} \cdot ((\varpi)_i, \widetilde{\theta}((\varpi)_{\leq i})))) = \mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{o}}((\pi)_{\leq i} \cdot ((\pi)_{i+1}, \widetilde{\theta}((\pi)_{\leq i}))) = \mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{o}}(\pi)_{\leq i} \cdot ((\pi)_{i+1}, \widetilde{\theta}((\pi)_{\leq i}))) = \mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{o}}(\pi)_{\leq i} \cdot ((\pi)_{i+1}, \widetilde{\theta}((\varpi)_{\leq i}))) = \mathsf{s}_{\mathsf{o}}(\pi)$ 

*[Item ii].* If player odd wins the TPG  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, \mathbf{P}, \wp, \flat)$ , we have that player even does not win the same game. Consequently, by Item i, it holds that P is not an encasement w.r.t.  $\wp$  and  $\flat$ .

*[Item iii].* If P is not an encasement w.r.t.  $\wp$  and  $\flat$ , by Item i, we have that player even does not win the TPG  $\mathcal{H}(\mathcal{G}, s, P, \wp, \flat)$ . Now, since P is Borelian, by the determinacy theorem [Martin 1975; 1985], it holds that player odd wins the same game.  $\Box$ 

Received ? 20?; revised ? 20?; accepted ? 20?